

The Humourist :

BEING

ESSAYS

UPON

Several Subjects,

VIZ.

Vol. I

News-Writers.
Enthusiasm.
The Spleen.
Country Entertainment.
Love.
The History of *Miss Manage*.
Ambition and Pride.
Idleness.
Fickleness of human Nature.
Prejudice.
Witchcraft.
Ghosts and Apparitions.
The Weather.
Female Disguises.
The Art of modern Conversation.
The Use of Speech.
The Punishment of Staying
at Home on Sunday, &c.

Criticifm.
Art of Begging.
Anger.
Avarice.
Death.
Grief.
Keeping the Ten Command-
ments.
Travel misapply'd.
Flattery.
The Abuse of Words.
Credulity.
Eating.
The Love of Power.
The Expedients to get rid
of Time.
Retirement.
The Story of *Will. Hacket*
the Enthusiast.

With a Dedication to the Man in the Moon.

By the Author of *The Apology for Parson Alberoni*; *The Dedication to a Great Man concerning Dedications*, &c.

Quo virtus tua te vocat, i pede fausto. Hor. Ep. 2, L. 2.

London, Printed for D. Browne, W. Mears, and F. Clay,
without Temple-Bar; T. Woodward in Fleet-Street; and
J. Brotherton and W. Meadows in Cornhill. 1720.

The Hymnary

THE

2 Y A 2 2

1900

Subjects



Faint, mostly illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. Some words like "Subjects" and "Bible Book" are faintly visible.



tan
by
are



T O T H E
Man in the Moon.

Siderum Regina bicornis, audi,
Luna, —
— Vestrum est Opus.

S I R,



H O U G H I have often
seen you at a Distance,
yet I have not the Ho-
nour of your Acquain-
tance ; nor do I certainly know
by what Name or Title you
are dignify'd and distinguish'd

in your own Country: But taking it for granted by the Figure you make there, that you are *first Minister* to her *Lunar Majesty*, I make bold to accost you, Sir, with great Humility, and to present you with these my Labours:

I own to you, with a Frankness not over common to Men of my Occupation, that cou'd I have found a proper Patron between my own four Seas, I should not have taken this long Tour through the Atmosphere to implore your Countenance and Protection. But being resolv'd to praise Somebody in the Beginning of my Book, and finding none but the Worthless willing to be extoll'd, and my Conscience being withal utterly destitute of all *Court-breeding* and Endowments, I am forc'd to forsake for a while my own Earth, and the dirty Crowd that inhabit the same, and seek Subject-Matter for Panegyrick in the Sky.

Virtus

Virtus—————

*Negatâ tentat Iter via,
Cætusque vulgares, & udam
Spernit lumum, fugiente Penna.*

THAT is, from a *new* Principle and Motive, I make a *new* Sort of a Dedication. Unlike all other Authors, I magnify Merit where I can find it.

I congratulate my self for being the first who pay you a Visit in your own Quarters, since the Days of that adventurous *Spaniard*, *Don Gonzales*, who took a Trip to your Dominions upon a Team of wild Geese. In Imitation of whom, 'tis believ'd that Cardinal *Alberoni*, after he had conquer'd all *Europe* by *Plots* and *Proclamations*, intended to have invaded *you* with a bloody Army of Priests and *Irish Catholics*. I assure your Honour, that considering the surprizing Depth of that

wonderful Politician's Schemes, you were in as much Danger as any of his neighbouring Nations.

BEHOLD me then, Right Honourable, prostrate at your high and mighty Feet, with my Book in my Hand, begging Grace. Accept it, Sir, and with it Me its sublunary Author, who having a Conscience truly scrupulous, come so far Abroad, to avoid telling Lies at Home. I stand the rather in need of your Honour's Interest and Support, because being an unhappy *Dissenter from the Way of worshipping Great Men, establisb'd here by the Law of Custom and universal Consent*, I am in no small Danger of Frowns, Penalties, and Persecution from my *numerous conforming Brethren*. Like certain Priests, of *whom* you may have heard, they create Deities, and then adore them. They are, besides, notable Persons at making *strange Discoveries*; with a few Strokes of their Pen they
can

can make any obscure Mortal, never before heard of, famous to the whole World for Virtues which likewise were never before heard of. And then they are generous to a Miracle, and at a Minute's warning can give away to others Gifts and Graces which they never possessed themselves. Nor is their Price at all high or unreasonable; any Nobleman or Squire whatsoever, who is *indigent of Parts*, may have a *complete Sett* for one good Dinner, and the Means of buying a few more.

AFTER this Preamble, I now come to make your Honour known to your self, and to discover to you your own Worth and Importance. And not to trouble you with your noble Birth and Ancestors, who fought Battles, took Towns, and shine with distinguish'd Lustre in the grateful Records of their Country, (as any Body may see in the *Welsh Chronicles*) I take Leave to

inform you, Sir, that in all great Accomplishments, you are a greater Man than all your Fore-fathers put together. Many and eminent are your Virtues and Abilities.

BUT above all, I cannot sufficiently extol your uncommon Vigilance in the Discharge of your Office. I have had the Honour to be an humble Observer of your Person every Moon-light Night for these many Years, and could never catch you one Moment absent from your Station. And here I gratefully acknowledge your eminent Civility and Condescension to my self, in conducting me so often as you have done with your Lamp, at the *latest Hours*, Home to my Lodgings, when my Eyes wanted all your Aid. To you, Sir, it is owing, that I have escap'd, and do still escape, the Perils of Bulks, Posts, and Gutters, with many a crack'd Head, and many a broken Shin.

Nox

Nox erat, & Cœlo fulgebat Luna
(sereno.

WITH your Besom at your Back, which, like a white Staff with us, is, I presume, the Ensign of your Post and Authority, you stand Centinel for the Security of your Royal Mistress and her Empire. And your long Continuance in Place, shews at once the Steadiness and Fidelity of your Administration.

CONSIDERING, Sir, the great Influence which *your Globe* is allow'd to have over *ours*, methinks, with humble Submission, it is a little unkind that you do not communicate to us, your *neighbouring Planet*, a small Remnant of your Constancy and good Fortune. But, instead of doing us this good Office, I doubt *your Planet* takes malicious Delight to infect us with Giddiness for her own Sport; and therefore the

Patriots of this World are wofully inspir'd with *that Disease*, which derives *its Name* from the Name of *your Earth*. If this be *your Plot*, we sorrowfully own it to be well laid and successfully executed. I speak it with moist Eyes and an aking Heart, that with every *Revolution* of *your own World*, you see a *Revolution* of *our Schemes*, and of the Heads of those who direct them in most Countries. We are ever going forward, and yet ever standing *still*, or running *retrograde*. Or rather, untoward Fate, and *Infatuation from you*, have coop'd us into a Wheel, where, with great Bustle and an Air of *proceeding*, we turn round and round, and face every Point of the Compass, and are constant in Nothing but Phrenzy and Rotation.

BE pleased, Sir, to have Compassion upon us. We have been *your Patients* and *Merry Andrews* long enough. Withdraw *your prevailing Influence*,

Influence, and either send us *new Brains*, or some *Hellebor* to restore us to our *old ones*. From *you* has proceeded our *Malady*, and so far we own you to have play'd the *true Physician* : Be the Reverse of it, and, like a *Friend*, lend a *Remedy*. Does it not suffice you, that the *Multitude* lye under *your Enchantment*, but must their *Betters* be also equally infected ? And yet they are so. *Hinc illæ Lachrymæ !* It is true, they seem to have *lucid Intervals*, and then they promise to restore effectually their *Patients* and *Pupils*. But, alas ! how vain is the *Breath of Man* ! The *Word* is scarce out of their *Mouths*, but they fall into their *old Fits*, and run into *new Freaks*, and yet will admit of no *Assistance* from *Men of perfect Health and hale Understandings*. So that the *poor People* in the *Straw* are either utterly neglected, or miserably misled into *fresh Madness* and *Ailings*. There are indeed a *few* still left
sober

sober and sound ; permit them, Sir, to look after the rest, while the Disease is yet curable.

N O R do we ask you to do us, the Inhabitants of the *lower World*, this great Courtesy *gratis*; you may in Return expect from us as good a Thing. Are you *at War* with any *neighbouring Planet*, and want *Auxiliaries* ? Sir, you shall command our Lives and Fortunes. You shall have *Soldiers* and *Sailors*, *Ships* and *Arms* ; keep them as long as you will, 'till your Business is done, and all *at our proper Cost and Charges*. Make them *Fight* for you, or *Cruise* for you, or *Transport* for you, or what *you please* : They are at your Service and Command. Provided, nevertheless, that when our Fleets are decay'd or lost, and our Men are knock'd on the Head, you send them all back again *safe and sound* to us.

S I R, we, your terrestrial Subjects, are the civilest Persons in
the

the World, while we have a Penny in our Purse, or a Drop of Blood in our Veins, no Man shall want what *we* have. And, where our Cash fails, we will pawn our Credit. What would your Honour have more?

BUT lest you should be tender-hearted, and out of pure Generosity, and in tender Compassion to *our poor Circumstances*, refuse to accept of this our Aid, I have Orders from my Principals (the *martial Inhabitants* of this Earth) to assure you, that if *you* will not, another shall. We are always going round the World, in Quest of Adventures and Battles, and will go round it again for more, in Defiance of the *Expence* and the *Danger*. Sir, you are mistaken in *Mankind*, they scorn your Pity, and scorn to pity themselves.

THE worst that can befall them, is utter Ruin ; which is such a Jest and a Trifle to them, that *they* matter it not of a Straw. They have risk'd it
over

over and over again, and the nearer it approaches, the less they fear it : Nay, they make Haste to meet it. Come when it will, there is a Remedy at Hand. —

Qui jacet in Terra non habet unde
(*cadat.*

They cannot be twice undone ; and what signifies *once* ?

OBSERVE, Right Honourable, and admire the great and surprising Bravery of Mortals ; and, if you have Occasion, make Use of it and welcome. Your Honour has at least as good a Title to it as *several others* to whom it is every Day lent. Their Money might grow rusty, if it did not circulate, and their Lives uselefs, if they did not venture them ; and so out of pure Prudence and Foresight, they are throwing away both as fast as they can. And pray who shall hinder them ?

INDEED

INDEED, to deal sincerely with your Honour, I am apt to suspect, that should you once withdraw those bewitching Charms which you have so long thrown over us, we should *degenerate* into *wary, rational* Men, and by recovering our Understanding, utterly lose our *great Courage* and *memorable Gallantry*. However, dear Sir, as you value the Prayers and Blessing of your humble Petitioner, try us, for the Love of God. Let us be but *reasonable Creatures*, tho' from *valorous Knights*, and the most *generous Men* that ever breath'd, we commence even arrant Cowards and close-fisted Misers. What Good can it do your Honour, to see Mankind squandering away their Blood, their Substance, and their Safety, to no Purpose ?

BUT if your inflexible Heart will not consent to this, good your Honour, let us beseech you to secure us mercifully in *dark Apartments,*

ments, to tye our Hands, put us under Ward, and trust us no more with our selves. *Your Palace in the Fields* has long and lovingly gap'd for us: Oh that we had the Sense and Grace to take up our Lodgings therein! But above all, worthy Sir, keep far from our Sight, and our *Signing*, all Paper-Indentures *Offensive* and *Defensive*, and all other terrible Instruments of Delusion whatsoever. They will prevent all Cure, and restore us again to our *unfrugal* and unfortunate Ravings.

AND I do especially intreat you, noble Sir, your Honour being the Arbiter of our Weather, as well as of our Senses, that you would grant us, for the future, the coldest Weather you can make with your Hands. I doubt the immoderate Heat of last Summer has had mischievous Effects upon *our Brain*, and dispos'd us extremely to *Challenges* and *Bullying*. I fear, also,
that

that our Heads have not been so close and carefully shav'd as a *hot Sun* and our *quarrelsome Constitutions* require they should.

T H E R E is one Thing, Sir, which, if you could do it for us, would save us from many Inconveniencies, and much Expende. It is only this, to perswade us *Europeans*, in all Love, that those who have deceiv'd us a *Hundred and Fifty Times* already, may not be credited by us above a Dozen Times more, and ever after that to keep our *great Faith* to ourselves. This, no doubt, your Honour may perform, by letting in upon us but *one small Ray* of *common Sense*, and we will ever own the Favour. Alas! in our present Situation of Wisdom, this is a Piece of Advice which we are never like to practise, *Credulous* and *Moon-blind* as we are.

A N D Oh, Sir! that you had with-held the *Malignity* of the
Moon

Moon from the *sacred Servants* of the *Altar* in many good Catholick Countries! What horrible Ravages has *your Country-Disease* committed among them! and never so much as of late.

ITS first Symptoms shew'd themselves in a strange Aversion of the *sick Person* to *printed Books* and *Pamphlets*. At the Sight of one of them, he would first shake his Head, then make terrible Mouths, and then Swear. After all this, he would fly upon the foresaid helpless Pamphlet, and bite, and tear, and burn it, with dreadful Fury and *Cursing*. Then he would call for Pen, Ink, and Paper, and write down such a Heap of hard and angry Words, and outrageous and abusive Sayings, as shew'd the poor Man's Case to be altogether desperate. And, what added to the dangerous Cruelty of this Distemper, most of those who read the said Ravings of the said delirious

rious Person, fell instantly into the same Condition, and so the fearful Frenzy went round.

DREADFUL, and loud, and universal were the Belches, Rage, and Roarings of these *pious Lunaticks* all over the Continent. On the Sabbath-Day particularly it ever broke out most furiously, with *lamentable Language* and *Distortions*. Besides, the *Infected* were so violently addicted to *Calumny* and *Lying* in their *Fits*, that neither *Charity* nor *common Sense* would suffer you to believe a Word they said. And therefore, though they made Presents to the Devil of great Numbers of their own Profession, and indeed of all others to whom God had given Grace and Sobriety ; yet, as this their Behaviour was consider'd as the *natural* and *usual* Effects and *Foamings* of their Disease, it was not minded any farther than to beget *Pity* and *Prayers* for the Person possess'd.

BUT

BUT as dangerous and strong as *this Lunacy* was, it was easy to prevent, and even to cure it, if the *Patients* would have been advis'd to take the proper Medicines, which, alas! they threw away from them with *Fierceness* and *Indignation*. The Remedy was only this, to read a Chapter in the *Gospel*, and say a *serious Prayer* against all *Hatred*, *Malice*, and *Uncharitableness*. Those *few* who try'd this Expedient, entirely escap'd from this *catching* and *epidemical Plague*.

UNDER the Paroxifms and Convulsions of this Malady, the poor raving Patients were ever most provok'd when you were most kind; and were so given to Contradiction, that there was no speaking to them.

YOU must know, Sir, that before they could exercise their *Calling*, they were oblig'd to take certain Oaths; which, though they were

were utterly against their Opinion, yet agreed with their Conscience very well, either having been long season'd with the *like Doses*, or by *good Example* and *Instruction* sufficiently prepar'd for them. Now, if you went about to prove these Oaths to be true Oaths, tho' they themselves had pawn'd their Souls upon it, that they were so, yet they would pull out your Eyes, and commit you, after some competent *Cursing*, to their Spiritual *Bridewell*, with strict Orders to *their Friend*, the Governor, to *buffet you*. Or if from long and certain Observation of their Principle and Practice, you insinuated that it was wrong to swear deceitfully, you affronted the whole Body, and so the *same Mittimus* was made for you.

FOR this wonderful *Pestilence*, I fear, Sir, we may thank you. Relent, Sir, at length, and pity these poor Churches, whose *divine Right*

Right is establish'd by *human* *Laws*, and whose reverend Sons are Successors to the Apostles, by *Lay - Ordinances*. Consider this their Importance, and *go out of them*.

AND now, Sir, having great Hope that you will, at *my Request*, quiet our unruly Spirits, Civil and Ecclesiastick, and restore us to Truth and our own Interest, by taking off our Inchantments, I proceed to flatter your Honour, as becomes *your Station* and *my Profession*.

It is known to the whole World, that you are a generous Person, and a Rewarder of Merit, and so I have chosen you for my Patron. Many Men of *sound Wit* and *immense Learning*, have, to their own great Satisfaction, felt *your Influence*, witness, the *numerous Literati* of our several *Universities* and *Royal-Societies*, from which learned Bodies we have daily Proofs of this
Truth

human
d Sons
es, by
er this
out of

g great
Request,
vil and
us to
est, by
I pro-
ur, as
y Pro-

World,
Person,
d so I
atron.
d im-
r own
Influ-
iterati
Royal-
d Bo-
this
Truth

Truth in huge Volumes, and also in little ones. Nor has *your College in the Fields* been without its Performances of this Kind, but equals at least, herein, any of the *rest* above-mention'd, from whom it derives many of its most lively Members.

BESIDES, Sir, our Poets, Politicians, Orators, Divines, and Historians, do all in their several Productions *confess* and *demonstrate your Power* and *Operation*; and, were they not *Ingrates*, would, like myself, chuse no other Patron.

YOU are noted, Sir, for your singular Friendship to the *Sublime*, and *therefore* our *Stages* and *Pulpits* teem with Productions of *this Tincture* and *Strain*. We had last Winter an *inimitable Tragedy*, which owns an *Inspiration* from *your Orb* in every Line; and, were it understood, would, no Question, create great *Wonder* and *Pity*. It seems
to

to have been writ at *Full-Moon*, and yet was unnaturally dedicated to a Person who is nothing beholden to *your Favour* for his Parts and Genius.

As a farther Demonstration of your Beneficence to us, we have here a Body of excellent and useful Men, who professedly and gratefully own you for the Giver of their Daily Bread. They are, Sir, the learned *Society* of *Philomaths* and *Astrologers*, who have been pleas'd to appoint themselves your *Gazetteers*, and publish to us *Sublunaries*, for a small Gain, all the Secrets of your Honour's Privy-Council. We own *your* great Goodness in this, and *their* great Use. They are very *necessary* Persons ; they inspect our *Urine*, and would help us, if they could, to lost Linnen, and mislaid Pewter. They are charitable and good-natur'd to a Wonder ; they send none away with heavy Hearts, who

who come not to them with *empty Hands*. But having in the following Work made honourable Mention of these Worthies, I shall say no more of them here.

I would now speak of your Antiquity and ancient Blood : And if Years make Men venerable, who, Sir, can compare with you ? The Patriarchs themselves, in Competition with your Honour, were but *Babes and Sucklings*. And for our *modern* old Families here, what are they but of Yesterday ? Is it not then *simple* and *childish* to be boasting the Antiquity of our Race ? And yet many a Lord values himself upon this Topick, though perhaps the Wainscot in his Dining-Room, and the Stag's Horns in his Hall, are elder than **the** first of his Name.

BUT your *memorable* Friendship to the *genuine High Church* of a certain Part of our Globe, is what
a I must

I must mention with a distinguish'd Affection The *ardent Zeal* of her orthodox Sons, is, without Peradventure, all of *your own begetting*. Without an *Inspiration from you*, they could never have seen her Danger, nor contended with such devout Rage for her Relief out of it. *You*, Sir, *prompted*, and they preach'd, and the People catch'd *your Spirit* from *their Mouth*. Thus full of *Lunacy* and *Zeal*, these holy Men and the rest of the Mob, went once a Parading, and Murdering, and Demolishing, for the Welfare of the Church.

I know, that some, who are not in the Interest of your Honour, would rob you of this Glory, and ascribe it, without looking farther, to the High Clergy alone, and the Brandy Shops. But it is well known that they were both but *your* humble Instruments on this great Occasion: The former your Gladiators and Drummers, and the latter your Magazines of War, over

ver which they presided. This Ferment, of *your raising*, continues still amongst us, tho' at present check'd by some that were never your Friends. But *your constant Votaries* afore said wish and wait for a fresh Opportunity to shew how much they are still *yours*.

THERE is a Calumny current in *our World* against your Honour, with which I beg Leave to acquaint you : It is confidently alledg'd, that you, Sir, were the first and great Author of some late Rebellions in an Island which you may have seen in your Travels. Whether you have done this from a Jealousy of the Wisdom of its Prince, or from a Contempt of some other Peoples Folly, is not positively asserted. But this is confidently said, that the Ring-leaders of those Rebellions, and all that adher'd to them, have ever been eminently *your Creatures*, and that they plotted and took up

a 2

Arms

Arms at Full-Moon. I cannot clear you of this Charge, 'till I hear from you ; therefore pray write to me fully about it by the very next Post.

IN the mean Time I take upon me, un-instructed as I am, to vindicate you, Sir, from another Imputation as bad as the former ; namely, that of a Design to make a Descent upon the abovenam'd Island with a great Army. This Report, I dare say, is groundless, and only caused, as I conceive, from the many Misfortunes of that Nation, which having in vain expected Invasions from other Kingdoms of the Earth, now at last dreads one from you. But I hope *yours*, like all others, will only frighten, but never arrive in that Island, which is fortify'd and secur'd by *numerous* and *dear* Alliances, and whose Watchmen are Men of wonderful Discernment and Dexterity in defending it, and making it *thrive*.

W E R E

WERE I to pursue, Sir, your Panegyrick as far as *your* transcendent Worth and my own Admiration of it would carry me, I should weary your Patience, offend your great Modesty, and transgress the *strict Bounds* set me by the Booksellers, with whom I the rather comply, because they are truly *in the Interest of your Honour*, more indeed than in that of any earthly Creature, except *their own*.

BUT before I conclude, I must, with their Leave and yours, bring you acquainted with a large Body of Men who are the *devoted Creatures* of *your Power*. They are, Sir, the Corporation of Beaus: Men of a compounded Nature; their Understandings are shaped by your Honour, and their Persons by their Taylors, and *several other* Tradesmen. The Ladies who admire them, (if there can be any such) do, for the same Reason,

claim your Countenance and Protection.

I had almost forgot to tell your Honour, that all those who are Candidates for Court-Favour and Preferment, if they have any Merit in them, are also your sworn *Vassals*.

To conclude your Praises—You carry, Sir, a Lanthorn for Mankind, for which I do here in their Name present you their Thanks—I say nothing in this Place of your conducting their Councils and Armies. You are, in short, an Enemy to none but Link-boys and Hackney-Coachmen.

FOR myself, I humbly acknowledge your Goodness for the Pleasure which I take in myself and my Writings. Be pleas'd, Sir, to inspire my Readers with the *same Sentiments*, and in so doing you will infinitely oblige, Sir,


Your great Admirer,

And most obedient

Humble Servant.



P R E F A C E.

 *HE following Essays having already appear'd Abroad singly, and being well receiv'd, has encourag'd the Bookseller to gather them into a Volume : And I, like other Authors, fond of my own Labours, have review'd and equipp'd 'em with a Dedication and Index : Whether I had any other Motive for taking so much Pains, is a Secret between the Bookseller and my self.*

*T H E R E may, perhaps, some of them want that Correctness and Method which are found in Writers not so begotted to Ease and Pleasure
as*

P R E F A C E.

as I am ; but with this Allowance, I hope they need not be ashamed to follow many Collections of this Kind, which have gone before them ; at least, there are several of them such, as I despair of ever exceeding in the Miscellany Way. If any of them appear light, they were agreeable to my Humour and Design.

As to the Subjects of the following Papers, I either chose new Ones, or treated the old in a Manner that was new ; and I have spoke of Principles and Things with great Freedom, without touching the Persons or Reputations of Men, which ought to be as sacred by the Laws of Humanity, as are their Estates by the Laws of the Land. He who violates the former, would also the latter, were the Gallows out of the Way. But the Self-love and Cowardice of vile Natures, by setting Bounds to their Pravity, become some Security to Mankind ; for an Animal that
will

P R E F A C E.

will venture a Kicking, may for all that be very careful of his Neck.


THIS little Performance is the more likely to be read, because our new Books of Entertainment are but few.



T H E



THE CONTENTS.

	Pag.
 <i>F News-Writers</i>	1
<i>Of Enthusiasm</i>	6
<i>Of the Spleen</i>	12
<i>Of a Country Entertainment</i>	18
<i>Of Love</i>	25
<i>The History of Mifs Manage</i>	32
<i>Of Ambition and Pride</i>	39
<i>Of Idleness</i>	46
<i>Of the Fickleness of human Nature</i>	53
<i>Of Prejudice</i>	61
<i>Of Witchcraft</i>	66
<i>Of Ghosts and Apparitions</i>	78
<i>Of the Weather</i>	89
<i>Of</i>	

The CONTENTS.

Of Female Disguises	95
Of the Art of modern Conversation	100
Of the Use of Speech	110
Of the Punishment of Staying at Home on Sunday, &c.	115
Of Criticism	120
The Art of Begging	127
Of Anger	132
Of Avarice	138
Of Death	144
Of Grief	150
Of Keeping the Ten Commandments	155
Of Travel misapply'd	181
Of Flattery	188
Of the Abuse of Words	195
Of Credulity	202
Of Eating	209
Of the Love of Power	216
Of the Expedients to get rid of Time	222
Of Retirement	229
The Story of Will. Hacket the Enthusiast	235





Of News-Writers.



Have ever had a great Respect for the most ingenious, as well as most *populous* Society within the Liberties, namely, the Authors and Carvers of News; *generous Men!* who daily retail their Histories and their Parts by Pennyworths, and lodge *high*, and study Nightly for the Instruction of such as have the Christian Charity to lay out a few Farthings for these their Labours, which, like Rain, descend from the *Clouds*, for the Benefit of the *lower* World.

I would not, like some other Authors, detract from the *known* Worth of their Productions: Heaven forbid I should be the cruel Instrument of hindering them from recruiting their *Genius* (often jaded by Study and *great Abstinence*) at the Three-penny Ordinary, where I humbly hope, tho' unworthy, to have shortly a Vote and a Mouthful amongst them. But being myself, also, a publick-spirited

B

Per.

Of

Person, I must beg Leave, in this Essay, to deviate from the Example of these my learned Brethren, by making my Reader both merry and wise, since I hope to find him both Courteous and Bountiful.

As *many* of our Papers are charg'd with some small Faults, I will make bold to mention a few of them, and they are chiefly these, *Tediousness, Uncertainty, Tautology, and Trifling*.

As to Tediousness, it is, I doubt, a Fault committed by our discerning Writers, out of pure Policy. A grave Citizen, who takes up a Paper meerly to exercise his Spectacles and his Chops, considers and values nothing so much as Length. We have a particular Author who is now and then so voluminous, that the Redundancy of his Matter invades the native Seats of the Advertisements, and forcibly elbows them out of their rightful Habitations. When this happens, he is the Minion of the Coffee-House, and tyrannizes over his narrow-skirted Companions of the Day.

THE same Reason may perhaps be an Excuse for Repetition and Tautology. But the endless Doubts and Uncertainties in our Papers, are a Sort of *Fanaticks*, to whom I will not allow a *Toleration*.

I was one Day sitting at the *Grecian*, and listening to a sober Tobacconist, while he read the News. In one Article it was *asserted*, that the Negotiations between the *Czar* and the *King of Sweden* were *certainly* concluded,

cluded, but that it wanted *Confirmation*. In another Article it was *positively* said, that the same Negotiations were broken off; but that, too, wanted *Confirmation*. — How! says the Tobacconist, (with great Judgment) *If we must neither credit true Report, nor false Report, why, there's an End of all Report.* And tho' he scratch'd his Head, and look'd cunning for a Quarter of an Hour afterwards, I perceiv'd he went away in great Doubt and Darkness. It was observ'd of the Tobacconist, that, after this Puzzle, he could not endure the Sight of a News-Paper, nor the Steam of Coffee, in three Days running, but, to the Surprise of all the World, staid in his Shop all that while.

WE often catch an Author fighting Battles, and unfighting them in the same Paper. The Mention of Cannon and Gun-powder sets his daring Heart on Fire, and he seems even fonder of dipping his Pen in Blood than in Ink.

My Fellow-Authors are all Men of martial Spirits, and have an ungovernable Appetite for Blood and Mortality. As if they were the Sextons of the Camp, and their Papers the Charnel-Houses, they toll Thousands, daily to their long Home; a charitable Office! but they are paid for it.

It is own'd these Weekly Statesmen can, with a Dash of their Art, recall the Slain to Life again, and make ten Thousand mangled and breathless Grenadiers gather up their Carcasses and their Muskets, and fight as desper-

ately as if they never had been dead ; nay, it is likely these very *new-liv'd Heroes* may send as many of the other Side into Eternity, who yet may be well, and in good Health, in the next News-Paper.

ONE would think, that these Secretaries and Comptrollers of Life and Death, meant no more by dispatching twenty or thirty Regiments into the other World, than to relieve the Guard *there*, and, when they have *done Duty*, to fetch them back again.

AND as to the filling the Papers with Trifles, and Things of no Significancy, the Instances of it are obvious and numerous. The *French King's* losing a *rotten Tooth*, and the Surgeon's Fee thereupon ; a Duke's taking Physick, and a Magistrate's swearing a small Oath, and a poor Thief's ravishing a Napsack, have all, in their Turns, furnish'd out deep Matter for Wit and Eloquence to these vigilant Writers, who hawk for Adventures. A Man of Quality cannot steal out of Town for a Day or two, or return to it, without the Attendance of a Coach and six Horses and a News-Writer, who makes the important Secret the Burden of his Paper next Day. I have observ'd, that if a Man be but great or rich, the most wretched Occasion entitles him to fill a long Paragraph in Print : The cutting of his Corns for the Purpose, or his playing at *Ombre*, never fails to merit Publication. Now, if my *most diligent* Brother-Writers, who are Spies upon the Actions and Close-stools of the Great, would

would go a little farther, and tell us, *when his Grace or his Lordship went to Bed to his Lady, or broke his Custom by keeping his Word, or said a witty Thing, or did a generous One,* we will freely own they tell us *some News,* and will thank them for our Pleasure and *our Surprise.*

It is with Concern, I see, that even the *Privacies* of the poor Ladies cannot escape the Eyes of these publick Searchers. How many great Ladies do they bring to Bed every Day of their Lives ! for, poor Madam no sooner begins to make Faces, and utter the least Groan, but instantly an Author stands, with his Pen in his Teeth, ready to hold her Back, and to tell the Town whether the Baby is Boy or Girl, before the Midwife has pull'd off her Spectacles, and describ'd its *Noſe.*

AND for Deaths and Burials, our Writers smell them out as ſucceſſfully as Ravens or Undertakers. And then Mankind muſt be inſtructed in the Life and Circumſtances of every honeſt dull Fellow, who perhaps never made the leaſt Noiſe 'till he was dead, and is not lamented by any Creature but a News-Paper and a Paſſing-Bell.





Of Enthusiasm.



F all Sorts of Madness, a religious Delirium is that which, in my Opinion, calls for the most Pity. When the Impulses of Ambition or Avarice, or the Whims of Pride and Vanity, divorce a Man from his Understanding, our Contempt is apt to mar our Compassion, and we are inclinable to think *Biddam* is a proper Portion for him; or, if he would rather, a *proper Palace*. But a poor Creature that breaks his Brains by straining for Extasy, and catches Distraction while he leaps at Inspiration, is a genuine Object of our Humanity and Concern. Such a Man's Imagination is a Hell to him, as well as a Paradise, and his Tortures are as violent as his Raptures, at different Moments.

It cannot therefore be an unacceptable Office to prevent the Spreading of this mooping Malady, by shewing its Deformity; in order to which, I will present my Reader with an Account of a Brace of *French* Prophets, as they are usually call'd, who were the living Monuments of Enthusiasm, which
led

led them a Dance from *London* to the Downs near *Salisbury*, there to worship, as they said, by the Appointment of the Spirit, for the Space of seven Days and so many Nights, near two Years ago.

THEIR Provisions consisted of Bisket, Honey, Raisins, and some strong Waters. With this Design, and this Provender, they betook themselves to Prayer and the Desart.

WHILE they were in it, they were daily visited from all Quarters, and continually surrounded with Flocks of Gazers and of Sheep. Some went for Information, and some for Mirth; but it was a dull and ignorant Spirit, and gave neither Satisfaction to the Inquisitive, nor Diversion to the Merry.

ONLY one of the Brethren was inspir'd; the other had not then had any Impulse, tho', by his own Confession, he had gap'd and pray'd seven Years for the Spirit, and serv'd a long Apprenticeship to *the Art of Trembling*. But he waited with great Faith and Patience for the happy Hour (as the Midwives call it) of being deliver'd of a Revelation or two. In the mean Time, he profess'd himself much edify'd to see *the Preacher* shake his Ears, make wry Faces, and utter Oracles. And *the Preacher*, on his Part, declar'd, that he felt wondrous Joys and Raptures, which, he said, nobody else could feel, in these his holy Shiverings, when the Spirit took him by the Throat, and shook his Bones, and toss'd him, as it were, in a Blanket.

IF you ask'd him the Drift and Meaning of this new Sect, he answer'd, *All Men have corrupted their Ways*. When it was demanded of him, why he call'd what he utter'd by the Name of *Prophecy*? says he, *They are the Words of the Spirit*. If you enquir'd how he knew he was inspir'd, he reply'd, *The young Men shall see Visions, and the old Men shall dream Dreams*, and, to prove it, quoted Chapter and Verse.

THIS wretched Recital of Scripture, and worse Application, was all the Reply that could be drawn from him. If you wanted a rational Scheme of his Principles, he was your humble Servant; his Divinity scorn'd the Aid of Sense and Reason. He was sure he was in the right, and to convince you of it, would produce a Text that perhaps call'd him a Liar.

WHEN Princes and States fall a Disputing, they argue from the Mouths of their great Guns, and silence their Antagonists with a Syllogism or two of Gun-powder. And thus our Prophet stopp'd your Mouth, by ramming the Spirit down your Throat, and knock'd you down with a Volley of Scripture.

SOME made it a Question whether these godly Strollers play'd the Madmen with Design, or were only the Slaves of Delusion. Their frantick Actions, and wild Reasonings, argu'd their Brains to be out of Joint; but then their denouncing so many Woes against their Country, seem'd to infer that there was some Roguery mixt with their Madness.

How-

However it be, it is our Comfort that Almighty Anger is not oblig'd to turn Lacquey, and be at the Call of *Enthusiasts* and *Splenticks*.

WHAT ever was their Aim, the poor Devils acted as if they had been very much in Earnest. They had little Cloaths, and no Favour at all from the Weather, which was very cold and rainy. At Nights, indeed, by the Permission of the Spirit and a Farmer, they had the Shelter of a Barn ; but still they wanted Fire and a Bed.

THE Severity of the Air had so wither'd and bewitch'd their Countenances, that they look'd more like Inhabitants of the *lower World* than Messengers of the *Upper*. Never were there truer Pictures of Stupidity, Hunger, and Mortality. I dare say, would they own the Truth, they were Heart-sick of cold Weather and Worship.

THEY were both from *London* ; the dumb Prophet is a Porter, and the Speaker a Taylor. This ninth Part of a Prophet went towards *Bath*, resolving to labour on Cloth and Canvas, 'till the Spirit gave him other Summons, and found him a new Jobb of Journey-Work ; whether his Familiar has been since with him, or his Holy Ague return'd upon him, I cannot say.

WHO does not see in this Account the Misery of the Man who has Enthusiasm for his Master ?

*Vain Man, as if too little Cares were given,
On Earth, draws down Disquietudes from
Heav'n.* Flatman.

BUT not to insist on the Agonies and Vassalage it leads one into, it brings Destruction and Deformity on the two most beautiful and most valuable Things in the World, *Religion and human Understanding* : It loses or confounds the Idea of God Almighty, by rendering him either monstrously Terrible, or meanly Familiar ; and makes the Worship of him equally unlike and inconsistent, by placing it either in painful Distortions of the Mind, or in a blasphemous Intimacy, in talking to him, and expostulating with him ; as if a miserable Mortal were to be the Companion and Counsellor of the Omnipotent.

AND though a reasonable Mind is, next to God, the greatest Good of a human Creature, it is, in the Case before us, utterly useless and contemptible ; its Room is fill'd, and its Office supply'd by spiritual Fancies and chimerical Inspiration ; and, in the Eye of Enthusiasm, a Man is never a good Christian 'till he ceases to be a reasonable Creature.

I take it to be a very great Truth, that, as the Almighty certainly gave us our Understanding for *some* End, we cannot make a better Use of it, than about Things which are spiritual and eternal. Methinks there is something of *Logick* in it, that the noblest
Endow-

(II)

Endowment should be employ'd about the *noblest Objects*. As all Religion implies a Choice, there can be *none* where Reason is not consulted; and I take it for granted, there is a Concurrence of the Faculties in the Operation of the Spirit upon our Souls.

LET this serve to shew, that Religion and Reason are, and ought to be, good Friends; but that Enthusiasm is an Enemy to both. *A mad Man may mean well, but a rational Man acts better*; and therefore the *Affection of the Heart should follow the Conviction of the Understanding*. Fancy, compar'd with Judgment, is a light and despicable Thing.





Of the Spleen.



Y last Discourse treated of Enthusiasm, and I intend this for an Essay upon the Spleen. As I frequently feel it myself, I am the fitter to describe it to others. I know several excellent Pens have been employ'd on the same Subject ; but as I do not remember one Word which they have said upon it, my Manner of handling, it will, perhaps, appear as new to others as it does to myself.

THE Spleen is a tyrannical Distemper, which, in Defiance of Reason, rules us by Fancy ; for it is evident, that tho' the painful Folly of this Perturbation of Mind be obvious to common Sense, yet the greatest Sense cannot cure it. It makes us sick without Disease, and angry without Provocation ; we feel Tortures where there is no Pain, and see Terrours where there is no Danger. To pretend to remove it by Argument and
Consi-

Consideration, is, by the Remedy, to increase the Disease ; it is fed by Reflection, and serious Thoughts are Fuel to it. It is therefore to Reason, what the Gout is to Physicians, the Bane and Disgrace of it.

WHEN one is under the strong Influence of this Malady, I know not whether a rigorous Application to Religion be adviseable ; since it is the Nature of it to fill the Head with Fanaticism, or the Mind with Despair ; for, as I believe the Spleen will, upon fair Tryal, be found answerable for most of the Self-Murders that have been committed, so I doubt not but all devotional Ravings, wild Visions, and idle Prophecies, may be honestly laid to the same Parent. How many Tomes of Divinity have been begot by the Vapours ! Such Systems are the gloomy Dreams of melancholy Monks, who cloath Religion with the Blackness, Giddiness, and Anguish of their own solitary Spirits.

IN Constitutions where this humorous Distemper prevails, it is surprizing how trifling a Matter will inflame it. I have known a Gentleman of the finest Understanding more disturb'd at the killing of a Spider, than he would have been at the Death of a Coach-Horse. There was a melancholy old Fellow in *Somersetshire*, who being a great Smoaker, had set his Heart so much upon Tobacco-pipes, that to have broken one in his Presence, would certainly have cost you a Broken Head. He is said to have consulted a Civilian whether he could not be divorced

vor'd from his Wife, because she had been the Death of half a Dozen of these his beloved Tubes, by sitting down upon them. And I could likewise mention a Professor of Mathematicks in a certain University, who, by the long Study of Sounds, came to fancy himself a Bell, and claiming Kindred of all Brass Pots and Kettles, struck three of his Maids Teeth down her Throat, for laming a little swarthy Cousin of his, call'd a *Sawce-Pan*. I shall never forget an ingenious Doctor of Physick, who was so jealous of the Honour of his Whiskers, which he was pleas'd to christen, *The Emblems of his Virility*, that he resolutely made the Sun shine thro' every unhappy Cat that ill Fate threw in his Way. He magnanimously profess'd that his Spirit could not brook it, that any Cat in Christendom, noble or ignoble, should rival the Reputation of his Upper Lip. — In every other Respect our Physician was a well-bred Person, and, which is as wonderful, *understood Latin*. But we see the *deepest Learning* is no Charm against the Spleen.

As the Ladies rival us Men in most Things, and outshine us in all Things, they have run away with an elder Brother's Part even of the Spleen. It seems to have taken a Liking to their Constitutions, and even kills them with its Company and Kindness: For this Harpy has a nice Stomach, and loves to prey upon Female Flesh. It is therefore no Wonder that so many of 'em look wan and wither'd, when they are forc'd to give Suck
and

and Nourishment to a Glutton that is ever feeding but never full.

BUT they bear this Distemper not only with Contentment but Triumph, for *it is the Mode*; and a hoop'd Petticoat, a *Monkey*, and a *pretty Fellow*, are not more fashionable. There's the swimming Mrs. *Armful* in *Cheapside*, who has Cheeks like a Pair of Globes, and eats two Pound of Pudding at a Meal, besides Roast Beef and Custard, and yet is so bewitch'd with an unnatural Love of the Spleen, that neither her Bulk nor her Stomach can shame her out of it. It is not much otherwise with Miss *Biddy*, her Daughter, who romps, and laughs, and leaps over Stools, and then cries, *Oh, the Vapours!* I freely grant there are many fashionable Females, who need not be at the least Pains to convince us that they are troubled with Spleen and Peevishness, or, if they please, with the *Vapours*. That modish Merchant's Wife near *Crutchet-Fryars*, must have been over Head and Ears in the Fashion, who going one Morning to Church, and perceiving a Drop at the poor Reader's Nose, went Home and miscarry'd, and never went to Church since. My Lady *Pepper* is a very fond Wife, but very apt not to sleep at Nights, and to wonder that Sir *Thomas* will not keep himself awake, and divert her; but Sir *Thomas* is not always in the Humour: However, Madam never fails by several *Arts and Motions* to interrupt his Quiet and Snoring. The Knight being in Years, loves *Rest* better

better than he should do ; and, to obtain it, is grown Cunning and Spiteful ; for, when he would avoid these *Nocturnal Hints and Persecutions*, he always picks a Quarrel with my Lady's Parrot ; and one cross Word to that favourite Fowl is sure to entitle him to sleep in *Laziness* and Security for a Fort-night together. In the Beginning of *May* last, the politick old Fellow had a Mind to live a single Life for some Time, and, to procure it, told Madam, one Day, as she was discoursing to Poll, *Damn your Parrot, he's as hoarse as a Raven* : It was enough ! — The Baronet had his Bed to himself all Summer long : But I am told that he had the Goodness, in *the Dog-Days*, to be Friends with his Wife and the Parrot. Who does not pity the gentle Countess of *Startwell* ? By the tragical Shutting of a Door her Monkey lost a Joint of his Tail, and she an Heir to the Earl's Estate.

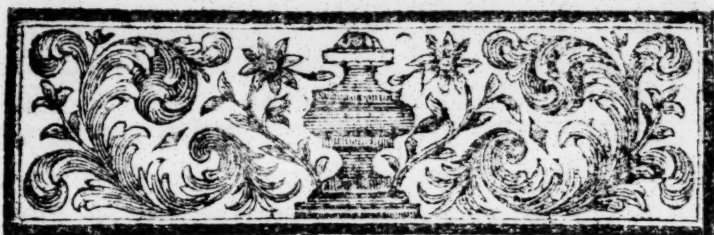
So easy it is to put these puny Creatures into the Spleen, that is, into the Fashion : I am apt to think their Husbands, and their Servants, would pass their Time of Vassalage with much more Peace and Resignation, if these thorough-bred Ladies were not quite so *Modish*.

If I may speak of myself towards the Rear of my Paper, I must own, that as good a natur'd civil Person as I am, the Spleen is now and then too hard for me : Nothing is so apt to fling me into it, as harsh Noises and uncooth Sounds ; a Sow-gelder's Horn,
or

or a Poet's repeating his own Verses, never misses to set my Spirit and my Teeth on Edge. Let this warn a little Gentleman with a great Voice, who generally stands with his Back to the Fire in a great Coffee-House near the *Temple*, not to pour any more of his Poetry into my Ear; for it always turns my Stomach, and puts me into a most perverse Humour; I know he cannot help it, for by long Observation I find, that as soon as the Heat of a good Coal Fire *inspires his Posteriors*, his Wit and Verses rise forcibly *from below*, and bubble in great Profusion out at his Mouth.

To conclude with a Piece of Advice and a Moral, I cannot but think it opposite to Good-nature to be angry at a Splenetick: His Reason is suspended by his Distemper; and while he bites his Lips and Nails, he punishes himself upon himself.





Of a Country Entertainment.



AM led by the Regard which I bear to the Ladies and the *Christ-mas*-Holidays, to divert my Readers with the History of an Entertainment, where I made one, at the House of a Country Squire, this Time Twelve-month.

WHEN I went in, I found the Dining-Room full of Ladies, to every one of whom I made a profound Bow, and was repaid in a whole Circle of Court-sies; but whether out of Respect to my Person or my Lac'd Hat, I cannot say. Having, after some Ceremony, taken a Seat amongst them, we had profound Silence for near half a Minute, notwithstanding the Number of Ladies present. For my Part, I had fix'd my Eyes upon the Fire, meditating with myself what I had best to say. While I was in this Study, I could hear one of them whisper to another, *I believe he thinks we smoak Tobacco*; for, my Reader
must

must know, I had omitted the Country Fashion, and not kiss'd one of them.

At last, says one of them to me, *Sir, it is very fine Weather. Mighty fine Weather, Madam,* says I to her again. Says another, *Dr. Partridge has guess'd well this Bout. Hang Dr. Partridge,* cries a little smart Widow in the Company, *he has prophesied the Downfall of the poor Pope I know not how often; but, God be thank'd, — Marry hang the Pope,* replies a jolly red-fac'd Woman, with a great Wart upon her Nose, *the Pope! Heaven keep us from that filthy Fellow and all his Family. Did you never read of that Popish Heathen Queen Mary, how she made Bonfires of all the poor Folk that would not go to her bloody Mass, and fall down on their Knees to a Piece of rotten Wood? No, no, any Thing but the Pope as you love me: Boy, give me a Glass of Wine, and fill it up, for I am dry with Talking. Aye, aye,* quoth one that had not spoke before, *the Pope is a hopeful one, you may read enough of him and his Harlots in the Revelations. —* She was just going to tell us the Chapter and Verse, when up came a Fellow groaning under a great Chine of Bacon, and an over-grown two Year old Turkey, which put an End to this edifying Dialogue.

At Dinner we had many Excuses from the Lady of the House for our indifferent Fare, and she had as many Declarations from us, her Guests, that *all was very good.* And the

'Squire

Squire gave us the History and Extraction of every Fowl that came to the Table: He assur'd us, that his Poultry had neither Kindred nor Allies any where on this Side the Channel, except in his own Backside.

As soon as we were risen from Table, our great Parliament of Females presently resolv'd themselves into Committees of Twos and Threes all over the Dining-Room; and I perceiv'd that every Party was upon a different Subject.

IN one Corner there was a learned Gentlewoman, who talk'd much of Steel-Waters, and I think she said something about opening a Vein in the Ankle. Upon casting my Eyes that Way, I saw a pale-fac'd Girl of Eighteen list'ning to her with great Attention.

ANOTHER Knot of them were lamenting, in their Way, an unhappy young Woman, whose Name I could not hear: *Poor unfortunate Wretch*, cries one, *she fainted away at Church last Sunday. Aye*, says a second, *and well she might, she girds herself so strait in her Stays. And yet*, answers a third, *she can't hide it neither. Hide it*, says a fourth, *that's impossible; why, she has been Squeamish this Quarter's Year, and fainted the other Day at the Sight of a Lobster. And yet*, let me tell you, says the first, *they say he wont marry her, after all.* Much more was said on this Affair; but all the four happening to talk at the same Time, I could not, in that Confusion of Tongues, distinguish any other Particulars.

A Cabal under the Window seem'd to be more secret than all the rest, and from them I could only bring away the following Whisper. — *'Tis certainly so; he was seen come out of her Window at Two in the Morning, and in half an Hour her Husband came Home: But Murder will out one Time or other.*

A Detachment of the Sex, that besieg'd the Fire, were exceeding severe upon one Mrs. Bulkey, who had not one Advocate among them: Every Limb, every Feature of her was faulty; she had nothing about her that was not monstrous and frightful. *She, a Coach!* cry'd Mrs. Meagre, *a Lumber-Cart is fitter for the great Mortar-Piece;* and to this they all agreed. By which I perceiv'd that this same Coach was the great Grievance and Offence, and added extreamly to the poor Gentlewoman's Deformity. *I saw, continu'd Mrs. Meagre, the great greasy Thing the other Night at a Christ'ning in the Close! — but such a tawdry unweildy Porpoise! well! She had on Bridles as clumsy as Cable-Ropes, and they stood staring half a Mile from her Chaps, as if they had been afraid of her fiery Nose: And then that oily Face of hers! — it shin'd with its own native Liquor like a new-open'd Oyster; but I'll swear it did not smell half so sweet: And yet, says another, her Husband is extreamly fond of her, — Civil to her, you mean, says the next, I suppose he puts her Head in a Pillow-Bear.* At which they all sneer'd.

BEING

BEING naturally tender-hearted, I could hear no more of this unmerciful Treatment of poor Mrs. Bulkey, and therefore stole towards a Cluster of Wives, who, I observ'd, were calling for a Bible to decide a Dispute they had enter'd into, *whether Minc'd-Pies or Plum-Porridge were the properest Food on Christmas-Day.* A devout old Lady argu'd against Plumb-Porridge, *wh'ch being a kind of Broth or Jelly, was, she said, a carnal Repast, apt to stir up Concupiscence and ill Thoughts, and consequently unfit for that holy Time.* You cannot imagine with what Warmth this abstemious old Woman was answer'd by a Couple of Ladies thirty Years younger than herself. *What! cry'd they, an unfit Repast for that holy Time! Why, 'tis a Festival Time, in which we ought to be merry ourselves, and endeavour to make those who belong to us so: For my Part, said one of them, I hope to go to Bed with a chearful and willing Heart every Night in the Holy-days, and I hope the same of Mr. ——— here she nam'd her Husband.* The old Woman smil'd, and shaking her Head and Sighing, as if Age had been her greatest Grief, was falling into a Discourse about Husbands, Capons, and Marrow-Bones; but, to my great Sorrow, a Call to the Tea-Table put a Stop to this delightful Controversy.

THEY went into one Parlour to their Tea, and we Men into another to our Bottle; over which I was entertain'd with many ingenious Remarks on the Price of Barley, on Dairies,

Dairies, and the Sheepfold. But as the most engaging Conversation is, when too long, sometimes cloying, having smok'd my Pipe in due Silence and Attention, I took a Trip to the Ladies, who had sent to know whether I would drink some Tea. Before I enter'd their Door, I halted a little, to know what they were upon; and, to my Surprise, heard them mention myself. They said I was a meer Mum-chance, for that I had not spoke six Words since I came in. I would have evesdropp'd them a while longer, but that I was jealous they might call in Question my other Abilities, as well as that of Speaking, so in I bolted. When I made my Entrance, the Topick they were on was Religion; in their Sentiments about which they were terribly divided, and debated with such Agitation and Fervour, that I grew in Pain for the China Cups. But they happily departed from this warm Point, and unanimously fell a backbiting their Neighbours, which instantly qualify'd all their Heat, and heartily reconcil'd them to one another, insomuch, that all the Time the Business of Scandal was handling, there was not one dissenting Voice to be heard in the whole Assembly.

By this Time the Musick was come, and happy was the Woman that could first wipe her Mouth, and be soonest upon her Legs. In the Dance some mov'd very becomingly, but the Majority made such a Rattle on the Beards as quite drown'd the Musick. This made me call to Mind your mettlesome Horses,
that

that dance on a Pavement to the Musick of their own Heels.

WE had among us the 'Squire's eldest Son, a Batchelor and Captain of the Militia. This honest Gentleman believing, as one would imagine, that good Humour and Wit did consist in Activity of Body and Thickness of Bone, was resolv'd to be very witty, that's to say, very strong; he therefore not only threw down most of the Women, and with abundance of Wit hawl'd them round the Room, but gave us several farther Proofs of the Sprightliness of his Genius, by a great many Leaps he made about a Yard high, always remembering to fall on somebodies Toes. This ingenious Fancy was applauded by every one, except the Person that felt it, who never happen'd to have Complaisance enough to fall in with the general Laugh that was rais'd on that Occasion. For my own Part, who am an Occasional Conformist to common Custom, I was asham'd to be singular, so I e'en extended my Mouth into a Smile, and put my Face in a laughing Posture too. His Mother observing me to look pleas'd with her Son's Activity and gay Deportment, told me in my Ear, *he was never worse Company than I saw him*: To which I answer'd, *I vow, Madam, I believe you.*



Of Love.



LOVE being a Thing which all People feel, most People talk of, and but few understand, I have chosen it for the Subject of my following Speculation: Nothing shews the Dignity of it more, than that it has all the other Passions in avow'd Subordination to it; Anger, Pity, Hope, and Terrour, are all its humble Servants and Dependants: It soothes or inflames us at Pleasure, and we are gay or gloomy, just as the little blind Boy would have us: How many Shapes does he wear? Nothing is more solemn, nothing more whimsical! He makes the mad Man grave, and the sober Man mad: He brings Pride and Ambition to Humility and their Knees; and the Miser, when Love has once warm'd his Heart, unclincheth both his Fists, and throws away his Money in Handfuls. Sometimes it is rhetorical and ranting, sometimes bullying, and sometimes versifying; and, indeed, to own a Truth

C

which

Of

which cannot be hid, you may sometimes catch it drivelling.

The two following Letters will be sufficient Instances of the different Language which Love speaks out of different Mouths. The first is from a Wooll-Stapler, the second from a Miller, to their distinct Mistresses.

Says the Wooll-Stapler,

O rapturous Madam!

‘ **Y**OUR amorous Beauty and prudent Deportment has charm’d my Heart to your
 ‘ Disposant; for like unto the shining Diamonds that shineth in the Dark, even so, if I
 ‘ may speak it, doth your fair black Eyes surround and wound me with the soft Sparklingness thereof: And I will make bold for
 ‘ to say, for all this, that your Merit and fair Shapes is more for to be understood, than
 ‘ for to be comprehended; and I will moreover say, for all this, I understand the
 ‘ Worth thereof again and again, and over
 ‘ and over —

The rest I forget; but I remember it was all of a Piece. Now let us hear what the enamour’d Miller has to say for himself.

‘ *Dear*

' Dear DEBY,

' D Earest of Women, I do love thee as I do
' my own Zoul, and I will come and
' zee thee a Saturday.

Your humbil Friend,

GIBBEON MILLSTONE.

Friend *Gibeon* is short and sensible, and kind into the Bargain; and I dare say his dear *Deby* was better pleas'd to see him than read him.

After these two Love-Epistles, I will entertain my Reader with a third, written with a very different Spirit: I know neither the Gentleman nor the Lady, but their Characters will appear pretty plain from the Letter itself. I believe there are not now-a-days very many such Love-Letters.

' YOUR Letter, Madam, came to me
' this Minute; its Prettiness and Profusions charm'd me; but the Conclusion of
' it would have both grieved and puzzled
' me, had it not been happily explain'd, and
' the Occasion of it, I hope, remov'd, before I received it.

' Your Credulity, dear Creature, was as unkind as it was ill grounded; but, since
' you have promis'd me not to repeat it, I
' am not hard-hearted enough to upbraid you

C 2

' with

' Dear

‘ with a Fault, which, I dare say, you had
 ‘ no Pleasure in committing.

‘ I, on my Part, can, from a thorough
 ‘ Knowledge of my own Heart, confidently
 ‘ undertake never to engage in any Cor-
 ‘ respondence which I will not readily sub-
 ‘ mit to your severest Examination and Cen-
 ‘ sure.

‘ BUT remember, my Dear, that, with-
 ‘ out the Aid of Omnipotence, I cannot
 ‘ prevent Falshood, nor stop the Mouth of
 ‘ Invention : You must therefore guard a-
 ‘ gainst Report, which is often but another
 ‘ Name for Forgery. A Fiction may be
 ‘ cloath’d with Probability, and the Dis-
 ‘ guise of Truth become a Passport for a mis-
 ‘ chievous Lie. The grossest Story, when
 ‘ artificially cook’d by Cunning or Envy,
 ‘ may appear likely, and gain Belief. A
 ‘ seeming Reason is, ’till it be discover’d,
 ‘ as powerful as a real One ; we therefore
 ‘ think we have, this Hour, good Cause to
 ‘ assent to a Thing, which, perhaps, the
 ‘ next Hour, we find better Cause to deny.
 ‘ We frequently believe ourselves convinc’d,
 ‘ when we are only deluded. Plausibleness
 ‘ is taken for Truth, and Circumstances pass
 ‘ for Demonstration. Sometimes our Wills,
 ‘ sometimes our Fears, concur to make us
 ‘ credit a Thing which we wish, or a Thing
 ‘ which we dread. If the Calumny brings us
 ‘ Joy, we entertain it because it pleases us ;
 ‘ and if it brings Sorrow, what is more de-
 ‘ ceitful, what more persuasive than Melan-
 ‘ choly,

‘ choly, which paints all our Ideas like itself,
 ‘ black and mournful?

‘ Who then can discover the Guile and
 ‘ Slander of ill News, when Malice and Art
 ‘ have render’d them feasible, and our own
 ‘ Doubts or Desires join to carry on the
 ‘ Cheat?

‘ I have been long, perhaps to Tediousness,
 ‘ upon this Head; but a tender Regard for
 ‘ your Ease has made me so. The bitterest
 ‘ Slander and blackest Insinuations can hurt me
 ‘ no otherwise than by affecting you. Let the
 ‘ Attempts which have been already made,
 ‘ arm you with Foresight and Resolution
 ‘ against those that may yet be made. I dread
 ‘ your Suffering on any Account, much more
 ‘ on mine. You have already, God knows,
 ‘ too many Evils to struggle with.

‘ How hard, dear Creature, does it seem,
 ‘ that so much Sense, Virtue, and Innocence,
 ‘ does not entitle you to an Exemption from
 ‘ Troubles and Disquiets, the proper Re-
 ‘ wards of Vice and Folly! That your gen-
 ‘ tle Temper and delicate Mind should be
 ‘ ever disturb’d or offended with anything
 ‘ harsh or grievous! But it is necessary that
 ‘ even the most guiltless Lives should be
 ‘ chequer’d with Evils and Disappointments,
 ‘ lest an uninterrupted Flux of Delights *here*
 ‘ might make us forget our Original, and
 ‘ tempt us to wish for an everlasting Stay in
 ‘ a *World* which is by no Means worthy of
 ‘ Immortality.

‘ Afflictions are therefore Admonitions to
 ‘ us, to fetch our Pleasures rather from the
 ‘ Hopes of another Life, than from the lame
 ‘ and unsatisfying Enjoyments of *this*.

‘ Not but there are in the World Delights
 ‘ both real and exquisite ; such hath *your*
 ‘ Loveliness and Conversation ever admini-
 ‘ stered to my Eyes and my Heart : Do not
 ‘ injure this Truth by a Suspicion of Flattery ;
 ‘ Madam, I cannot flatter you ! When I have
 ‘ said all that I can say, how many Things
 ‘ do still remain that I would say ! All the
 ‘ Wits amongst Men, and all the Beauties
 ‘ amongst Women, with all the Musick of
 ‘ *Italy*, want Charms to with-hold me but for
 ‘ a Moment from your more ravishing Com-
 ‘ pany, when it is accessible.

*Blest as th’ immortal Gods is he,
 The Youth who fondly sits by thee,
 And hears and sees thee all the While
 Softly speak, and gently smile.
 ’Twas this depriv’d my Soul of Rest,
 And rais’d such Tumults in my Breast.*

‘ How *a propos* are those Lines to you and to
 ‘ me ! They ought to have been my own.

‘ To any one but yourself, the Stile of this
 ‘ Letter might, and perhaps justly, appear
 ‘ too grave and devotional : It is, I am sure,
 ‘ far removed from the common Method
 ‘ of entertaining fine Ladies. But even you
 ‘ yourself will, I am afraid, think me as
 ‘ impertinent as I am uncourtly, in the Men-
 ‘ tion

' tion I am going to make of Old Age to a
 ' Lady in the full Bloom of her Life and
 ' Charms. But you, of all the Women I
 ' ever knew, may look towards that State
 ' with the least Dread and Anxiety. Time
 ' may, perhaps, forty Years hence, begin to
 ' draw the Characters of himself on your
 ' Face ; but, dear, happy Madam, you have
 ' a Mind incapable of Wrinkles and Decay ;
 ' your Knowledge will then be improved,
 ' your Acts of Virtue multiplied, and the
 ' Reward of your Innocence and Piety will
 ' be nearer to your View and your Possessi-
 ' on. You will have no painful, no shame-
 ' ful Reflections, arising from the past Passa-
 ' ges of an immortal or an imprudent Life.
 ' How little frightful must Old Age and the
 ' Approach of Death appear to *such a one* !

' In the mean Time, while you are a
 ' young Lady, live like one ; let your Heart be
 ' gay, and your Dress, as it always is, ele-
 ' gant. Despise the Disrespect of those, who,
 ' through Ignorance of your Worth, give
 ' you ill Usage ; and learn to overcome
 ' Afflictions by the Hopes of getting out of
 ' them ; this is a Way to be too hard for ill
 ' Fortune itself. Lastly, dear Madam, ever
 ' remember, with your wonted Kindness,

Yours, &c.



The History of Miss-Manage.



FOR the Sake of such of my kind Readers as love to be frighten'd, I intend, in this Essay, to tell them a Tale of Spirits and Apparitions. I am assur'd it must needs please the Ladies, because they will find in it both Ghosts and Gallantries. The Story is Outlandish, but I shall make it speak plain *English*, and fit some Folks at Home.

The Right Honourable *Andrew Lord Title* has lov'd many Women, but car'd for very few: They charm him while they neglect or despise him; but when they please him, he cannot abide them. By denying him every Thing, they may command all he has; but if he finds them grateful, he never sees them more. But with all this Fickleness, and Oddness of Humour and Practice, *Miss Manage* found a Way to make this *Wanton* turn Renegade from his own Character, and to fix him with real Constancy to her *uncommon Enchantments*, to which he became a daily
Bigot;

Bigot ; and yet Miss order'd her Affairs so artfully, that it was a Secret to the old Woman that her Daughter had ever seen my Lord *Title*. This virtuous old Lady knew, by Experience, how dangerous it was for a pretty Girl to breed before she was betroth'd, and therefore had a Hawk's Eye upon Miss, in whom she saw herself at Eighteen : But Miss threw Devotion in her Mamma's Eyes, and grew godly to grow lewd : She read good Books, and set her very Heart upon *Thomas a Kempis*, and her Eyes were perpetually nail'd either to a Manual or the Cieling. The old Woman, thus chearfully deluded, approv'd and permitted her Daughter's Choice of long and frequent Retirements, the Hours in which Miss pray'd and intrigu'd without ceasing.

In the Summer Season Miss lives with her Mother at her Country Seat, in a pleasant Solitude near the *Thames*. Here Lord *Title*'s Visits are less frequent or less certain, because of the Distance of his Abode ; and, consequently, one would think Miss might reasonably drop some Part of her great Devotion, and grow more sociable and less pious. But we are mistaken if we think so ; for the poor godly Girl is forc'd even to redouble her spiritual Pains in the Country, having now two Objects of Worship to resign herself up to. To explain this to my Readers, I must tell them, that *Jack Boniface* and Miss had taken a sudden Acquaintance, and a sudden Liking to each other, and *Jack* was presently

sently admitted a Sharer of her Person and her Prayer-time: So that between Lord *Title* and *Jack*, this unweary'd Virgin was oblig'd to be either in her Closet or Bed, Morning, Noon, and Night; for *Jack* was young, and so was my Lord, and Miss younger than either of them, as well as more watchful and diligent. In short, one of them had no Reason to complain of Miss's Bounty to the other, and notwithstanding that they thus divided her between them, each believ'd he had her all to himself, so cunningly did she conduct her Intrigues, and hide the Rivals from one another.

ABOUT this Time Sir *Smart*, a *Yorkshire* Knight, saw Miss, and lov'd her, and being a Man of a sly *Jockeying* Genius, resolv'd to have some Sport with her. But Miss had already Business enough upon her Hands, and all his Efforts to increase it were vain; if she was not unwilling, she was at least fearful, and Sir *Smart* was repuls'd, tho' not abash'd. He suspected the Truth, and fancy'd somebody was before-hand with him; this *happy Man*, whom his Imagination and Jealousy had very reasonably created, stuck in his Gizzard, and he grew impatient who it should be. He set Spies upon every Avenue to the House where Miss *Manage* liv'd; every Hedge about it was lin'd with his Creatures, and her Coach could not stir but, a Dragon of Sir *Smart*'s had his Eye upon it. So much Vigilance and Eves-dropping, you may be sure, was not all lost; *Robin Hoof*, Sir *Smart*'s Groom,

Groom, a wily Fellow, that understood Horses and other Things too, ply'd the Garden and the Windows with such Diligence and Secrecy, that he made a Discovery which disclos'd all. About Three in the Morning, while *Robin* sat in an Arbour, ogling the Window that he most suspected, he saw the Sash creep up, and out of it issu'd a white Streamer, or, in *Robin's* plain Language, a white Sheet, by which came presently gliding down a good siz'd Animal in *Robin's* own Shape, with a dun Frock and a freckled Periwig, and other Accoutrements, which made *Robin* conclude him a Retainer to the Commonwealth of Lacqueys; nor did his coming out of a Lady's Bed-Chamber seem the least Contradiction to it; *but, says Robin, as soon as I heard him swearing to himself, and taking Snuff, I knew him to be a Man of Quality.*

This Person, when he had taken his Pinch, and damn'd himself for a lucky Dog about a Dozen Times, went towards the Garden-Door, and, pulling the Porter out of his Pocket, found a present Passage, while *Robin* was forc'd to climb over the Wall. *Robin*, upon his Tiptoes, follow'd his Guide over two or three Fields, and then they came into the Road, where a Man and two Horses were in waiting. This Sight gave *Robin* Despair, as likely to be distanc'd and thrown out of the Chace; but he was quickly reliev'd in his Mind, when he heard — *Will, let us haste to Town; I'll go to Bed at the Bagnio*

at

at *St. James's-Street* ——— Yes, my Lord ; and in a Minute they were out of Sight.

Robin now thought his Discovery in a thriving Posture, and trotted away to *London* with great Alacrity of Heart : By Twelve he was at the *Bagnio*, and told the Servant there in an artful Rusticity of Tone, that there was a fine Man in that House whom he must speak with : *He is call'd Lord Somebody*, says *Robin*, but I forget — My Master sent me up to this brave Town wi' a fine Horse that he means to give to this same Lord What d' ye call. My Lord Title, answer'd the Servant ; he's not up yet, but in two Hours he'll be stirring, and then you may call again. *Robin*, after having inform'd himself whether all the Folks they call'd Lords lay so long a Bed in the Morning, thank'd him sturdily, and went off, stamping upon the Stones, as if he had that very Minute come from Plow.

ROBIN, flush'd with Success, was not long before he reach'd Home, where he laid before *Sir Smart* the prosperous Event of his Management, and how Lord Title was the Lord of *Miss Manage*. To which the Knight, Death and Fire-balls, that Andrew ! that elder Brother enjoy her ! Gad spirit me, I'll make the Fool tell me with his own Mouth how he comes at her, and he shall pimp for me while I do the same.

IN this Temper and with this Purpose *Sir Smart* went to find Lord Title ; and when he had found him out, and warm'd him with half a Dozen Bumpers, he led him
into

into the Mention of Gallantry and Intrigue ; and, to shew his Lordship a good Example, he entertain'd him with a great many Love-Stories of himself, which no Man breathing but my good Lord *Title* was to be trusted with, such mighty Secrets they were: And it is very true they were so, for the fly Urchin of a Knight invented them every one on that Occasion, and with-tempting Lies brib'd his harmless Lordship into the Confession of real Truths.

ALL the while Sir *Smart* was recounting the Favours he had receiv'd from Ladies, my Lord *Title* was burning with Impatience to be enumerating his own Triumphs and Conquests that Way ; and when the politick Knight had put him into a fit Humour to babble out his very Heart, and all that was in it, he let him go on ; and the poor undesigning Lord told his Enemy all he wanted to know, and conceal'd nothing but his Mistress's Name and Place of Abode, which the other knew before. In short, he acquainted him with the whole Method and Means by which he had Access to her every Night, and which the other practis'd the very Night following ; for by pursuing the Directions and assuming the Disguise which his Lordship had given him, he, in a few Hours after, found himself in Miss *Manage's* Arms, who hugg'd the Knight and meant the Lord.

W H E N

WHEN Sir *Smart* thought he had secur'd *Miss* beyond Retreat, he discover'd to her his own Happiness from her Mistake. When her first Surprise was over, she began to expostulate, but it is plain she spoke more Grief than she felt; for she continu'd and encourag'd that Commerce too, as long as she could. But an unlucky Accident happen'd, which was in Measure too hard for all her Art: All her three Sparks happen'd to meet one Night in the Gallery near her Apartment: They jostled, and grew jealous; but the Lord, as became him, run away for Fear, which, together with the Darkness, did so blind him, that he fell over every Thing he met, and made a dismal Rumbling. The other two encounter'd and cuff'd it out bravely, which likewise made no small Noise; while *Miss* herself, who guess'd the Cause, and had a Mind to frighten them into more Prudence, added to the Uproar by horrid Shrieks of Devils and Thieves, and the like. The whole House was presently up, but the Disturbance was gone, and the Cause of it vanish'd, and all the Family took *Miss*'s Word for it that it *was a Ghost*. *Ay*, says the Old Woman weeping, *Satan owes my Child a Spite for her early Piety*.

To conclude; The whole Parish was rais'd, with the Parson at the Head of them, to lay the unruly Spirit which *Miss* has about her. And this Story is the second Part of the *Haunted House*.



Of Ambition and Pride.

THIS Speculation shall consist of some Thoughts and Remarks concerning Ambition and Pride, and the sundry Arts and Ways there are to gratify these lofty Passions. And, to shew my Readers what a candid and impartial Person I am, I will, in this Disquisition, begin with myself, by bringing my own Heart first to the Bar, and trying it without Favour or Affection. I am willing that Mankind should gather Wisdom from my Weakness; and in this I but follow the Stile and Steps of old *Mich. Montaign*, who, in his Essays, tattled more about that queer Body and Mind of his, than about all the World beside: so much had he set his Heart upon himself.

WHEN

WHEN I was a Child, I took an ambitious Liking to a Scarlet Cloak with Gold Trim-mings, and wept most resolutely for the same, which was the only Means I could think of for coming at my Ends ; but my Mother counter-plotted me, and brib'd away my Pride with a crooked Six-pence. And indeed, in those Days, I would have at any Time dropp'd my most tow'ring Aims for a Lump of Ginger-bread, or a Custard. A Gooseberry-Tart never fail'd to cure me of the most furious Fit of Ambition. I remember once, when I had thrown myself on the Ground, with an obstinate Intention to die outright, because my Father would not give me an Horse, to ride and manage as I pleas'd, and for which I thought myself fit, as being then full five Years old, a Slice of Jelly, with a few Pebbles, and fair Words, set me on my Legs again. And my Pride was then so very tractable, that I would have chang'd the highest Views I was capable of, for a Pair of White Gloves and a Handful of Cherries.

To draw a Moral from this, as we go along, I need only say, That *Pride makes us all Children, when it gets uppermost*. The Man of the World, the rich Man, who laboriously pursues Gain and Increase, seems to have no other, no higher Aim than Wealth; and yet, when the Caprice of Ambition bites his Brain, one would think Money were the only Thing he despis'd : He gives 20000 *l.* for a *new Name*, and changes the frugal Citizen into that expensive Creature, call'd a Lord.

In

In the like Fashion, I had almost said Folly, I have known a Great Man give away a Post of Honour and Profit, and think himself well rewarded by a Couple of Yards of Blue Ribband.

I have often spoke with Jest and Contempt of the Levees of the Great ; but as I have lately chang'd my Thoughts of that Matter, I must change my Language too, and confess that there is a great deal in it.

SINCE I have been an Author, I myself have had a Levee, in which I find a sensible Pleasure and Titillation of Mind. My Book-seller's Prentice, and my Printer's Boy, vulgarly call'd *a Devil*, are constant in their Attendance upon me every Morning. Their cautious quiet Manner of ascending the Stairs, for Fear of molesting my Ears ; the distant Look and Cringe with which they approach me, and the Pains they take to captivate my Good-will and to shew their own, are all such Instances of their Respect and my Importance, that rather than part with these my dutiful Retainers, and these Points of Dignity, I will be an Author as long as I live.

FOR the Instruction of other Great Men in this weighty Affair of the Levee, I am pleas'd to publish my Method of managing those humble courtly Gentlemen that compose mine.

SOMETIMES, to give them a deep Idea of my Gravity and Attention to Study, I do not vouchsafe to see them in a Quarter of an Hour after they are come into my Presence, but keep

keep musing or reading while they stand waiting in great Patience, and in such awful Silence, that their very Breath seems to stand still in Duty to me. At last I graciously condescend to know that they are there; but before my Eyes have gone half their Journey towards them, these vigilant Courtiers have nail'd their very Noses to the Floor, and there they remain as crooked as Dolphins, 'till my Speaking commands their Resurrection.

SOMETIMES, to shew them my wonderful Vivacity and Penetration, I catch the Message out of their Mouths, and repeat the whole of it to them, before they have told the Half of it to me. To this I add an Air of great Activity and Dispatch, to let them see I can do any Thing.

At other Times, to shew them that I can practise Indolence and Heaviness as much as becomes a *Great Man*, on Occasion, I am prodigious slow in understanding what they say, and make them repeat their Business ten Times over, at least. From hence, likewise, 'tis hop'd, they will conceive my Thoughts to be exercis'd in deeper Matters.

Now and then, when they are gone from me, I call them back again, purely for the Pleasure of seeing with what Haste and Eagerness they return full Speed to catch my Commands, when I have none for them.

WHEN I am in a very good Humour, and would give them an extraordinary Mark of my Grace and Affability, I admit them to
 stir

stir the Fire, or brush my Stockings, or, when their Hands are clean, to tie my Cravat. These Acts of Favour, which are the more valuable for being rare, never miss giving them the utmost Encouragement and Alacrity.

THE Desire of rising above others, is natural to all who would be respected above others; and, in Proportion to that Desire, is the Ambition of him that has it.

AMBITION and Pride are tragical and merry, according to the Objects which they are employ'd about. Of the mischievous Part I have nothing to say, but a Word or two of the Diverting.

WHEN a Man's Vanity is strongly set upon any one Thing, he commonly grows negligent of every Thing else, tho' of infinite more Worth. Thus, if Dress and Finery are his Study, good Sense and Understanding will lie neglected and unpriz'd; and while the Body is very spruce, the Mind will be an errant Sloven. This, perhaps, is a very good Reason why most Beaus are Blockheads.

ON the other Hand, Men that addict themselves wholly to Philosophy and Speculation, are as scandalously wanting in the common and necessary Rules of Life and Action: Their Knowledge makes them Idiots, and, while they *ignorantly* despise all the rest of Mankind, all Mankind *knowingly* despise them.

IT is a hard, if not an impossible Matter, to keep a Medium, and to value Things in the same Degree as they are useful or amiable;

able ; and therefore, since *Whim*, and *Pride*, and *Opinion*, are too many for *Reason*, the most extravagant Fancies and Actions are scarce unaccountable.

I mean this as a Sort of Apology for Ambition of all Kinds, and so it cannot but fit all that will apply it. If any noble Lord thinks fitting to drink Bumpers 'till his Limbs cry *Peccavi*, and double under him, here is a Justification of his Conduct ; and the Vintner in *Westminster*, who, with great Treats and Profusion of Wine, hires People to hear him Sing, stands excus'd upon the same Foot.

I must not here omit *Beau Grains*, the Brewer's Son, whose Pride and Glory consist in the Number and Variety of his Night-Gowns, or rather Wrappers, for he lives and delights in them. If you praise his Gown, you gain his Heart and his Purse ; and by this very Art Mrs. *Folding*, his Mantua-Maker, is in a very fair Way of being wedded to him as much as he is to his Night-Gowns. It would be malicious to tell, how our *Beau* cry'd and sobb'd, because his Mother once found Fault with his Fancy in a Piece of Brocade.

BUT of all Sorts of Pride, that is the oddest, and, perhaps, the greatest, which consists in Humility. The Butcher, who left his Calling and grew a Squire, has publish'd a Print of himself, with a Calf peeping over his Shoulder ; and for what End ? Why, not so much to inform as to surprize the World, *That so great a Man was once a Calf-Carrier ;*
for

for were you to tell him of his former Employment, you would soon find the Pride of the Gentleman has but improv'd the Rage of the Butcher.

THERE is often great Pride in the Contempt of Pride ; and I have known more Conceit and Insolence in a plain *primitive* Coat, than in an embroider'd Suit. I could likewise observe what boundless Ambition and Self-sufficiency are wrapt up in a Pair of Shoe-Strings, and what Merit and Advantage a designing Fellow made with a *Great Man*, by renouncing his Buckles and conforming to Woolsted-Tapes.

THE Ladies too have their Topicks of Ambition : Some glory in their Faces, some in their Jellies, and some in their Devotion ; and before you attack their Hearts, you must watch their Affections. *Will. Swiftley* conquer'd Mrs. *Rebecca* by writing an Epigram upon Gravy-Sawce ; and *Jack Quarto* made his Way to Mrs. *Sunday's* Heart, by singing Psalms. *Tom Squawl*, the Small-Coal-Man, broke his Shin, and sent to Madam *Diapalma* for some of her *Sovereign Balsam* ; she sent it, and with it a Crown Piece ; so Madam and *Tom* were both pleas'd ; and *Tom* has had a Crown and a broken Shin every Week these seven Years.

AMBITION is rational and laudable, when it seeks and aims at the Peace and Happiness of human Society ; but where it is only personal and selfish, it is either very silly or very terrible.

Of



Of Idleness.



DESIGN to form this Speculation upon the present State of Idleness in this Town; and here again I earnestly entreat Leave of my *fond Reader* to be severe upon myself.

I am naturally of a chearful satisfy'd Temper, and yet my clearest Days are sometimes over-cast with gloomy Mists, that make my Hours and my Blood roll sluggishly along: And I know these Foes to my Alacrity derive their Existence and their Force from Rest and Inactivity.

THERE is this Difference, in the Event, between Business and Idleness: That the Man of Action wears away his Spirits by Hurry and Exercise; and those of the *Idler* contract Rust and Uselessness from Indolence and folded Arms.

WHILE

WHILE we have nothing to do, we are fit do nothing; and our having too much Liberty, makes us Slaves to Laziness. Were I accountable to any one for my Behaviour, I would, no doubt, employ my Days more usefully; but being unfortunately the absolute Master of my *own Time*, I cannot have the Heart to be a severe Task-Master to my self.

It is odd that Idleness, which inters Heaviness and Impotence, should prove such a prevailing irresistible Habit as it generally does; but it derives its Force from our Weakness, and grows powerful by stripping us of all Power. It is a magical Tyranny, like that of Love, and possesses us with an obstinate Unwillingness to break loose from our Captivity to Sleep and Ease.

BEFORE I came to be *that useful Member* of human Society, *an Author*, I have often said, with great Self-denial, that I did not believe any Man ever liv'd, for whom the World was less the better or the worse. I was, in Effect, as much a Recluse as any in the *Roman Church*; tho' I could not accuse myself of any superstitious Fondness for the *Holy Slipper*, nor had I the least unhallow'd Inclination *to be naught* with the *Scarlet Whore*.

IN those my Days of Uselessness, I chose out of *Camden's Remains* the following *Epitaph* for my *Tomb-stone*.

Here

*Here lyeth one that was born and cry'd,
Liv'd several Years, and then he dy'd.*

To which I added a Couplet of Mr. *Prior's*,
a little alter'd,

*His greatest Action which we find,
Was, that he wash'd his Hands and din'd.*

I think this laudable and *singular* Intention of mine, to execute severe Justice upon myself when I was dead, for being good for nothing when I was living, may sufficiently convince the whole Earth of my Lowliness of Mind and huge Humility.

BUT as I have fallen into an active Scene of Life, and am become an Instructor of Mankind, I think I have a just Right to a new Epitaph, and if any *First-Rate Poet* can luckily strike out a Couple of Lines to my Liking, I have *Half-a-Crown* at his Service ; for tho' I am but a Commoner, I chuse to reward Wit like a *Man of Quality*.

BUT to proceed with my Subject : Idleness and Ease are certainly the most *painful* Things in the World. The Make and Composition of the human System demand Motion and Exercise for its Relief and Preservation ; and as Action is natural and necessary, it is as pleasant as it is useful. This is so true, that the idle Man himself, while he does nothing, is resolving to do something, and is in confess'd Vexation and Pain 'till he sets
about

about it : But many Amusements together offering themselves to his Meditation and Choice, as he sits insipidly under his considering Cap, his Imagination is pull'd twenty Ways at once, and his Resolution no Way. And thus the *Indolent* remains in Suspense and Anguish, and because he has a thousand Ways to divert himself, he chuses *none*, tho' he wishes for *any*. A strange Contradiction of Spirit, but true!

We are mistaken, says the Duke of Rochefaucalt, *if we think that none but the more hot and violent Passions, such as Love and Ambition, do triumph over the rest. Laziness, as weak and languishing as it is, seldom fails subduing them : It gets the Better of all our Designs, and controls all the Actions of our Life ; and both our Passions and our Virtues are, together, consum'd insensibly by it.*

THE same discerning Author says of this Habit, in another Place, *that it shamefully restrains our Searches after Knowledge, and is the Cause that no Man ever push'd his Capacity so far as it would go.*

I believe I shall neither contradict the Opinion of the *Physicians*, nor the Experience of their *Patients*, if I assert, that Idleness has a mighty Hand both in the Creation and Nourishment of the Spleen and the Vapours.

A fine Lady and a Beau, who having nothing to do but to be Idle, cannot be said to interrupt their Indolence by drinking of Tea and taking of Snuff ; for in these very Articles they are *doing nothing* : Besides, they

do these Things *by Rote*, and are so *genteelly indolent*, that they do not so much as feel themselves regale themselves.

A Citizen's Wife lives in her Dining-Room; with a Clock at her Elbow, and every Time it strikes she rings for her Maid to know, *how often*; for it is too much Drudgery for so pretty a prim Creature to count the Hours, or look on the Dial-Plate herself; and she is so *lazy* and *fashionable*, that she is above attending to any Thing whatsoever: I must own, because I would conceal nothing that can possibly be said in her Favour, that she walks about a Dozen Times a-Day to the *Citron-Bottle*, and as often to her *Looking-Glass*. But I am of Opinion, with Submission to the *College*, that Pride and Topping cannot be call'd Exercise.

It must be own'd, in Defence of Idleness, that there are some publick Advantages arising from it, and that it prodigiously advances the Excise, by filling Coffee-Houses, Tippling-Houses, and Taverns. An honest Fellow gets drunk, because he has nothing else to do; and a Coffee-House-Orator gives his Jaws a *Breathing*, because he has no other Work upon his Hands.

How natural is it to be doing somewhat! Some or other of our Organs are perpetually craving for Employment: Hence it is that a Coquet shivers when she is not cold, and a Beau cries, *Dem me*, tho' he knows that such a Prayer is *altogether superfluous*; and tucks
down

down his Ruffles, tho' they were before as smooth as a Parson's Band.

WE are indebted to Idleness for one Benefit, which I think is a very considerable one; we have many excellent *stolen* Sermons preached by some of the Clergy, who will not *take the Pains to make worse of their own*. And by the Idleness of our Nobility, Gentry, and Tradesmen, Hackney - Coachmen and Hackney-Harlots, Gamesters, Pimps, and Chairmen, live and are supported.

BUT, for all my Partiality to Idleness, I admire Industry more, and think it something more eligible; and I am justify'd in my Judgment by the Sentiments and Practices of those worthy discerning Gentlemen who best know its Value, I mean, the *careful* Inhabitants of the City: In that provident Centre of Wealth, Industry stands in due Lustre and Esteem; there it is a Demi-God; nay, 'tis more, it is *Jupiter Hammon*, the Father of the Gods and of *Gain*, and showers down Riches and *Gold Chains* upon its *faithful* *Votaries*, and, with these, *other Blessings*, which to me, who am no *Bigot to this Deity*, are infinitely more valuable, HEALTH and LONG LIFE.

IT may seem romantick, but it is very true, that there are a Sort of People who take great Pains to be idle; such are your *Hunters of News*, who tramp it half a Score Streets, to know who has got a Wife or a Place; your *Haunters of Levees*, who are rewarded for three Hours Patience and Attendance

dance with a *gracious Grin*, and come away well contented; and your *superficial Visitants*, who go to see Folks because they are not at Home. There are several others of this Kind, who, as it were, *labour to be lazy*.

It is the Bent of our Nature to be active, and 'tis the only Question and Difficulty, in this Matter, upon what our Diligence ought to be employ'd; let therefore this Rule be our Guide, *To be employ'd about that which makes for the Happiness of ourselves and of Mankind.*



Of

is
an
to
fee
va
the
Fic
Th
ma
but
are
ally
still
T
and
and
cho



Of the Fickleness of Human Nature.



THE World is full of Changes and Revolutions, and nothing is so certain in it as Vicissitude and Uncertainty. Even this great Globe of Earth and Water, which is so well put together, and so equally poiz'd, and, from its Figure and Composition, seems to promise eternal Strength and Duration, feels frequent Distempers and dreadful Convulsions, that tear its Entrails, and destroy the Beauty of its Surface. And the same Fickleness and Alteration attends every Thing which it produces or nourishes : Animals and Vegetables are constant in nothing but Variation from their present State ; they are either growing or decaying, and perpetually succeeding each other, and never stand still, to be what they are.

THE Phrases in which we speak of Flowers and Trees, as *that they droop, and look gay,* and the like, seem to be very just and happily chosen, as they describe the *Disposition* as

well as the Outside of these Vegetables, and shew, that the Appearance they make is owing to the *Plight* they are in. If we had a Mind to carry the Metaphor yet farther, and say, that *such a Plant is well-pleas'd*, or, *such a Plant is out of Humour*, the Signification would be but still the same. I have frequently (especially in a Windy Day) seen a Tree storm and be in a great Passion, and a Shrub look as cross as a Cat. At another Time, I have beheld the *first* smile, and the *second* seem well-enough contented. A reverend old *Oak*, when Time or Violence has robb'd him of his bushy Periwig and brawny Branches, how disconsolate and asham'd does he appear, and how loth to be seen?

IN CREATURES that have a greater Degree of Life, and are therefore call'd Animals, we see the same Variety and Changeableness of Growth and Spirit. Beasts of all Sorts are of different Tempers at different Seasons, and sometimes merry and pleasant, and sometimes sullen and grave.

BUT of all living Beings there is none so variable as MAN. This Creature is perpetually falling out with himself, and sustains three or four opposite Characters every Day he lives; nay, very often, he acts over all these Characters ten Times in a Day, and is chearful and angry, and pleas'd and despairing, all in the Space of half an Hour.

I now and then go to visit *Mutatius*, and would oftener, were he always of the same Humour, or but near the same: But *Muta-*
tius

tius is generally at Cuffs with himself, and therefore cannot long be Friends with any Body else. This Gentleman loves me so well, that when he receives me at the Head of the Stairs, I see Pleasure and Joy sparkling in his Eyes ; but before we have taken half a Pinch, and scarce mention'd the News and the Weather, he grows suddenly weary of himself and me, and then, as soon as I see his Meaning in his Face, I take Occasion to have urgent Business on my Hands, and so handle my Cane and my Legs, the first Thing I do. In this Manner do I please *Mutatus* in coming to him, and humour him no less in leaving him: He is sorry when I do not come, and sorry when I do not go; I am never from him but he wants to see me, and I am never with him but he wants to be from me. The first Time I saw *Mutatus*, he had a Bottle of *Florence* in his Belly, or, rather, in his Brains, and he sung, and told Stories, and said a thousand elegant witty Things; and by the whole Tenor of his Discourse and Behaviour, I took him to be the best-natur'd as well as the most pleasant Man in the World. He invited us to drink Tea with him next Morning, and we went; but I found him such a dry, gloomy, and insipid Animal, that had he been bury'd three Days, a more wretched Alteration could not have befall'n him. When I enter'd his House, I had a Laugh ready prepar'd, and kept my Face in a proper Situation to perform it, as being sure he would, at first Sight, say something to

deserve it. But how was I disappointed, how mortify'd, when *Mutatius* approach'd me and my Companions, with a moping ill-condition'd Phizz, not so much as opening his Mouth! After he had walk'd about the Room half a Quarter of an Hour, and minded every Thing but us, he ask'd us, in a short ill-bred Tone, whether we would not sit down. Such was our Reception. But after he had drank three or four Glasses of Cherry Brandy, he grew wondrous kind and witty again, and we became once more the lovingest Friends he had upon God's Earth. Now nothing would do but we must dine with him; we did so, and he drank our Healths in Bumpers, and nothing was ever so fond of another as he was of his Guests. In fine, the Heat of Affection and of Wine made *Mutatius* very drunk; however, he persever'd in his great Fondness 'till he fell asleep; but his Nap made him sober, and when he awak'd out of it, he look'd at us as if he would have cut our Throats, and, without saying one Word to us, went up to Bed, as we did to our Lodgings. *Mutatius* never invites any Man but when he himself is drunk, and never makes any Man welcome when he is sober. He has a very handsome Wife, whom he often beats, and then cries to her for having done it; and then beats her again, and then cries again. Thus the poor fine Lady lives under a perpetual Succession of Love and Threshing.

THE

THE Life of *Tremulus* is a strange Medley of Religion and Debauchery: He lives in a Bawdy-House four Days in a Week, and spends two in Repentance and Prayer; and when he has very *fervently* reconcil'd himself to Heaven, and, as it were, free'd himself from his Wickedness, he very cheartfully returns to it, and makes new Work for new Devotion; so that, with him, Whoring is a Whet to Piety. *Tremulus* has told me, that when he betakes himself to his Closet and Meditations, *Sinning* seems to him a very tasteless Thing, and he wonders how he came ever to practise it; but when he visits *Mother Needham's*, and has his Bottle before him, and his Girl at his Elbow, there is nothing he so much laughs at as *Fasting and Praying*; he then thinks they are much *beneath a Gentleman*. *Tremulus* never grows godly 'till he can whore no more for that Bout, and never leaves his Godliness 'till he has a new Call to go a Whoring. N. B. *Tremulus* always lives very chastely under a Salivation, and sometimes composes *devout Hymns and spiritual Songs* whilst he is in these *trying Circumstances*.

By what is here said may be seen the Difference which Whim, Wine, and Affliction, make between a Man and himself: Let us now enquire whether Pride and good Fortune have not the same Power, and do not produce the same Effect.

As we are generally too fond of ourselves, to ascribe to Providence, Chance, or the Friendship of others, any Piece of good

Luck which comes to us, we never fail to thank our Merit for our Success, and to esteem ourselves very worthy Gentlemen, because we are very fortunate Fellows. We are not therefore to wonder that a Person values himself for being exalted, since, if you will take his own Word and Opinion for it, his Exaltation shews his Excellence. He is surpriz'd he was so long a Stranger to his own Abilities, and takes it very ill if you are not surpriz'd too. If you approach him with the same Freedom and Familiarity as formerly, his haughty Aspect is sure to inform you, that you have not the Honour to know him half so well as he knows himself. Preferment is of itself a very harmless Thing ; it is our Belief, *that we deserve it*, which does all the Mischief, and moulds our Face and Behaviour into a rebuking Stiffness and *courtly Insolence*.

Mr. *John Felix* was a good-natur'd sociable Fellow about three Years ago : He used then to shake me by the Hand, and divert me over a Bottle with great Meekness and Affability. I indeed perceiv'd the Seeds of Grandeur and Haughtiness in him, by his disdainful and imperious Treatment of Drawers and Link-Boys ; but still he preserv'd his Respect for me, as long as my Purse was by Two-pence in the Shilling a wealthier Person than his own. But, unfortunately for us both, *John* marry'd a Widow, with a great Estate and no Teeth, last *March*, and ever since he carefully remembers to forget me as much

as

as he has done himself. I have two or three Tokens concerning Mr. *Felix*, that might serve to rub up a poor Man's Memory ; but I am satisfy'd they will not do with *him*. I lent him Half a Crown at the *Rose Tavern* without *Temple-Bar*, *January 22, 1715*. I accommodated him with a clean Shirt on the 30th, *Ditto*. I wrote a Love-Letter for him to his Mistress, on the 13th of *June*, in the Forenoon, *Anno Domini 1716*. I got my Taylor to credit him with a Pair of Breeches, on Monday the 9th of *October*, the same Year. These Tokens, as I said, might make a poor Man remember ; but, as Mr. *John Felix* is an utter Stranger to *John Felix, Esq;* I despair of bringing *his Worship* to own any Acquaintance with *his aforesaid Self* : And indeed he has got so fine a Coat and so important a Look, that even I can scarce know him.

Mrs. *Fussock* could tramp the Streets and scower the Irons for fifteen Years together, and never complain'd that either her Feet or her Elbows were weary ; but since Mr. *Deputy* has marry'd her, and given her a Coach, she cannot cross the Court, her Soals are so tender ; nor cut up a Sirloin, her Hands are so delicate.

I am apt to think that every new Acquisition of Power, Wealth, or Fame, gives a new Touch and Bias to the Imagination. Ever since I began to be an Author, I have taken up an uncommon Passion for wearing of Ruffles ; but, to shew how much the Philosopher

sopher in me gets the Better of the proud Man, I have, at the same Time, as a Draw-back upon my Ambition, laid aside my Silver Buckles, and contented myself with humble Bath-Metal.

A variable Creature is a contemptible Creature, and an unhappy ; we should therefore, for our Reputation and Ease, always preserve, or at least seem to preserve, an Uniformity with ourselves. We ought to think it our Interest and our Glory to imitate that blessed Being, the Foundation of all Wisdom and Goodness, *who is the same Yesterday, to Day, and for ever.*





Of Prejudice.



HERE is a Principle which will always make the World uneasy, and which, in Spite of its general Prevalence, I would fain have blotted out of human Nature: Every Reader will consent to the Thing, when I tell him it is PREJUDICE; and yet, perhaps, from unknown Seeds, in his own Mind be guilty of it the next Moment. In order, therefore, to do Justice to a Subject that so well deserves the Consideration of Mankind, I shall take the Liberty to tell them what Prejudice is, and what fatal Influences it must have on themselves and the Society that by the establish'd Rules of common Sense claims a Right in them.

Prejudice is that habitual Notion of Things and Persons that a Man receives from the Information of *others*: It is early ingrafted in the Mind, and the last to be got rid of. It is the Sense of a *second Person*, which a Man makes Use of for his own, and is led
into

into the fatal Mistake of believing *that* the Effect of his Judgment which came to him another Way. *Prejulice*, from what Quarter soever it is brought, has the same Direction and Government of the Understanding: A *Nurse* or a *Priest*, an old *Woman* or a *Prophet*, may be the Cause, but the Effect will still be the same. The Exertion of this *No-Principle* will produce equally terrible or equally calm Actions of Life; and a Man shall reckon it either his Duty to *fit still*, or *murder*, just as any young-imbib'd Opinion directs him. The Unhappiness is, that it keeps Pace with Life itself, mixes itself with every Circumstance of his doing well or ill, and yet bears the Face of something better in the Eyes of the World. One Man calls it *Religion*, another *Principle*; and he who dares to own it by a plainer Name, says it is *Party*. Thus, whatever is done upon this Foundation, tho' never so faulty, shall find Advocates, because it meets with some Similitude of Action in your Neighbour, and that is Reason enough for his approving it. The poor Creature who strikes into your *Prejulice*, does not consider that at the same Time he justifies his own; and you can do no less than tacitly promise him, that your *Understanding* shall be at his Service upon another Occasion. The Cheat still runs on, and so it must; for after you have deceiv'd one another some Time, that very Deception becomes to be a pleasing *Prejulice*, and you play the Game without knowing what you are

are doing. Let every honest Man look into his own Mind, and examine there if he does not find some *Pictures* which he himself has fate for ; and yet, I am sure, when he sees the Deformity, *Prejudice* will break the *Looking-Glass*.

BUT if a little Regard to one's self and Acquaintance will not be strong enough to alter this unnatural Conceit of *Deceiving* and being *Deceiv'd*, I would desire them to look at the Consequences, which are no less than the worst Part of the Evils that afflict Mankind : I suppose it will be own'd, that the general Good and Peace is what ought to be most in the View of every Individual : Yet let but this unhappy Word *Prejudice* Abroad, and it will set Mankind a cutting one another's Throats, make us kill by *Law*, and justify by *Precedent*.

THE *Pope*, for Instance, from a small Tincture in his Education, takes it into his Head, that He is the *Common Father* of the Universe, *Supream upon Earth*, and has I don't know how many Kingdoms (besides Reverfions) to dispose of.— Upon this *Prejudice*, he gives the Dominions of one *Prince* to another, and tells him he is *heavenly-entitled* to do in his Name as much Violence, Oppression, and Fraud, as he pleases. This, certainly, has been done—but why ? The Man of Infallibility first *mistakes himself*, and then imagines that the rest of the World are of his Opinion. No doubt it is a very comfortable Thing to have this Power fairly invested

vested in any one Person ; but surely it is an Affront to the Dignity of our Nature, to be made the Instruments of it ; and if God Almighty did not design the Scheme so, in what a miserable *prejudic'd* Servitude must those Wretches live, who will so forfeit their Lives, and hazard their Salvation, to maintain the Truth of all this ?

THE honest Followers of *Mahomet* are just of the same Opinion, thinking they have full as much or more Right to *Rome* than his *Holiness* has to *Constantinople* ; and if there was Occasion given, would sacrifice as many *bigotted* Lives, on their Side, as could be rais'd in *Christendom*.

IN the Strength of this, would twenty thousand *Spahis*, and fifty thousand *Janissaries*, march forth at a Minute's Warning, with only this Comfort, that their Friend *Mahomet* is on their Side, who once had a familiar *Pidgeon* at his Beck, and has promis'd them the finest Women that can be had, if they happen to be knock'd on the Head for believing in Him. We, who are certainly in the Right, call this *Prejudice* ; but can we think they have not a better, more sanctify'd Name for it in the *East* ?

I am almost ashamed to bring these Reflections Home to ourselves, but my Countrymen must excuse me, if I say, upon the Square of right Reason, we make as ill a Figure as they do in *Italy* or *Asia*. How many Men would stab a useful Member of the Commonwealth, merely from hearing he has not the same
Notion

Notion of Things which they have? What a Shame is it to Reason, to hear it publicly avow'd, that *such a Person* can do nothing ill, and such another (perhaps the better of the Two) nothing well. I should not have taken these Liberties with my Fellow-Subjects, if I did not daily see and hear them, *Swear, Drink, Fight, Dye, and Pray*, out of *Prejudice*.



of



Of Witchcraft.



INCE the Beginning of the World, Deceit and Falshood have been too many for Truth, and follow'd and admir'd by a Majority of Mankind. If we enquire after the Reason of this, we shall find it in our own Imaginations, which are amus'd and entertain'd with the perpetual Novelty and Variety that Fiction affords, but find no Manner of Delight or Titillation in the uniform Simplicity of homely Truth, which is a daily Guest, and *always the same.*

HE therefore that would gain our Hearts, must make his Court to our Fancy, which, being sovereign Controller of the Passions, lets them loose, and inflames them more or less, in Proportion to the Force and Operation of the first Cause, which is ever the *more powerful*, the *more new* it is. Thus in Mathematical Demonstrations themselves, tho' they seem to aim at pure Truth and Instruction, and to be address'd to our Reason alone, yet, I think, it is pretty plain, that
our

our Understanding is only made a Drudge to gratify our Invention and Curiosity, and we are pleas'd, not so much because our Discoveries *are certain*, as because *they are new*.

I do not deny but the World is still pleas'd with Things that pleas'd it many Ages ago; but I beg it may, at the same Time, be remember'd, that Humankind has from the Beginning been so much of a *Logician*, as to distinguish, in this Case, between Matters that are plain and easy, and Matters that are hard and inconceivable; what we understand, we overlook and despise, and what we know nothing of, we hug and delight in. Thus there are such Things as *perpetual Novelties*; for we are pleas'd no longer than we are amaz'd, and nothing so much contents us as that which confounds us.

THIS Weakness in human Nature, and this Propensity which is in us to *stare*, gave Occasion to the *Heathen*, and afterwards to the *Roman Priests*, to make such *gainful Markets* as they have done of our *Credulity*. When they found that Mankind car'd for nothing which they understood, but were for ever gaping after Wonder and Amazement, and the most fond of believing Articles that were the most beyond all Belief, they converted every Thing into *Miracle and Mystery*. Then it was that all Objects and Facts whatsoever ceas'd to be what they had been for ever before, and receiv'd what Make and Meaning these *holy Sorcerers* found convenient to put upon them; what People eat, and
drank,

drank, and saw, was *not* what they eat, and drank, and saw, but *something further*, which they were fond of, because they were ignorant of it. In short, nothing was itself, but something beyond itself. The Priest said it, and the People believ'd it. And those Things which were suffer'd to be what they were, were chang'd into quite contrary Things, as soon as one of these *omnipotent Deceivers* had said the Word. The Priests had, by these Artifices, Forgeries, and Amusements, so turn'd and intoxicated the Heads of the World, that at last there was scarce a sound Sett of Brains left in it.

IN this State of Giddiness and Infatuation, it was no very hard Task to them, to perswade their *deluded Believers*, that there were Men, Women, and Children, who had *bodily Intercourse* with the *invisible World*, and that there was an actual Society and Communion between *human Creatures* and *spiritual Demons*.

Now, you must know, when *they* had thus put People into the Power and Clutches of the *Devil*, none but *they alone* could have either Skill or Strength to combat the Arch-Fiend, and bring back the Prisoners again; or, if that *cunning Traitor* had taken *Possession* of a Man's Body, and barracado'd himself in his Belly, none but *these Spiritual Engineers* could besiege him there, and kick him out of his Quarters. Why they did not drive him quite out of the Universe, and put it out of his Power any longer to disturb and kidnap the Children of *Adam*, proceeded, no Doubt, from a *substantial Consideration* that nearly
concern'd.

concern'd them. — If *Satan* had perish'd, their Craft had also perish'd.

BUT while they were thus doing Honour to themselves, I am afraid they did more to the *Devil*, since, by their own Confession, he alone, in his single Person, was thus able, by the Ministration of *Witches and Apparitions*, continually to alarm and distress them. However, upon the whole, the *Devil* and the *Druids* were for ever tricking and getting the better of each other, as if they had been playing at *Hide and Seek*, and only conquering to be overcome.

AND so far did they carry this dreadful Drollery, and so fond they were of it, that to maintain it and themselves in profitable Reputation, they literally sacrific'd for it, and made impious Victims of numberless old Women, and other miserable Persons, who either thro' Ignorance could not say what they were bid to say, or, thro' Madness, said what they should not have said. Fear and Stupidity made them incapable of defending themselves, and Frenzy and Infatuation made them confess guilty *Impossibilities*, which yet produc'd cruel Sentences against them, and then inhuman Executions.

SOME of these wretched Mortals, finding themselves either hateful or terrible to all, and befriended by none, and perhaps wanting the common Necessaries of Life, came at last to abhor themselves, as much as they were abhor'd by others, and grew willing to be burnt or hang'd out of a World which was

no

no other to them than a Scene of Persecution and Anguish.

OTHERS, of strong Imaginations and little Understanding, were, by positive and repeated Charges against them of committing mischievous and supernatural Facts and Villainies, *deluded* to judge of themselves by the Judgment of their Enemies, whose Weakness or Malice prompted them to be Accusers.

AND many have been condemn'd as Witches and Dealers with the *Devil*, for no other Reason but their knowing more than those godly Blockheads who accus'd, try'd, and pass'd Sentence upon them. Every Thing that pass'd the Skill of these zealous Ideots, tho' deduc'd from obvious natural Causes and the Exercise of Art, was Witchcraft and horrible Impiety, and the ingenious *innocent* Authors were deliver'd over to *Satan*, for being too great with *Satan*; which, by the By, was an odd Sort of Punishment; as if a Man's *intimate Friend* was a proper Person to be *his Tormentor*.

IN these Cases, Credulity is a much more mischievous Error than Infidelity, and it is safer to believe nothing, than too much. A Man that believes little or nothing of Witchcraft, will destroy no Body for being under the Imputation of Witchcraft; and so far he certainly acts with Humanity to others, and Safety to himself: But he that credits all, or *too much*, upon that Article, is oblig'd, if he acts consistently with his Perswasion, to kill all those whom he takes to be the Killers
of

of Mankind, and such are Witches. — It would be a Jest and a Contradiction to say, that he is for sparing them who are harmless of that Tribe, since the receiv'd Notion of their suppos'd Contract with the *Devil*, implies, that they are engag'd by Covenant and Inclination to do all the Mischief they possibly can. I have heard many Stories of Witches, and read many Accusations against them, but I do not remember any that would have induc'd me to have consign'd over to the Haltar or the Flame any of those deplorable Wretches, who, as they share of our Likeness and Nature, ought to share of our Compassion, as Persons cruelly accus'd of Impossibilities.





Upon the same.

THE Mind of Man never stands still, but is in perpetual Search after fresh Employments, and where it does not find Matter to work upon, it makes it. The Pleasure of Persuing is greater than that of Possessing ; and tho' we imagine we aim only at being convinc'd, Conviction, when it comes, disappoints us. Curiosity and Desire are boundless, and can never be stopp'd. Delight is ever greatest at a Distance ; when we arrive at it, we destroy it ; and our Hopes, when they are gratify'd, are kill'd.

THIS is the Reason why we are continually driving at the Knowledge of Things which cannot be thoroughly known, and perhaps cannot be known at all. That a Part is less than the Whole, and that *Two and One make Three*, are Truths too plain and useful to please us ; we love to delude ourselves with

Mystery,

Mystery, and are animated by Uncertainty to dive still farther in the Dark. That Disquisition is the most pleasant and amusing which brings least Profit, and ends in no certain Discovery. I speak of Things which have an ideal and visionary Nature.

WE often fancy or forge an Effect, and then set ourselves as gravely as ridiculously to find out the Cause. Thus, for Example, when a Dream or the Hippo has given us false Terrors and imaginary Pains, we immediately conclude that the Tyrant of Hell (whom, by the Way, we complement with the Tyranny of this World too) owes us a Spight, and inflicts his Wrath and Stripes upon us by the Hands of his sworn Servants amongst us. For this End, an old Woman in every Parish is promoted to a Seat in *Satan's* Privy-Council, and appointed his Executioner and Witch in Chief within her District. So ready and civil are we to allow the Devil the Dominion over us, and even to provide him with Butchers and Hangmen of our own Make and Nature.

I have frequently wonder'd why we did not, in chusing out proper Officers for *Belzebub*, lay the Lot upon Men rather than Women, the former being more bold and robust, and more equal to that bloody Service; but, upon Enquiry, I find it has been so order'd for two Reasons; first, the Men having the whole Direction of this Affair, are wise enough to slip their own Heads out of the Collar; and secondly, an old Woman is grown by

E

Custom

Custom the most avoided and most unpity'd Creature under the Sun, the very Name carrying Contempt and Satyr in it. And so far, indeed, we pay but an uncourtly Sort of Respect to Prince *Satan*, in sacrificing to him nothing but the *dry Sticks of human Nature*.

PERHAPS we make the Devil fond of old Women, on Purpose to shew that we will keep all the young Girls to ourselves ; and, if so, it is at once a great Satyr upon him, and a great Complement to ourselves ; as if we Mortals, who are but of Yesterday, had a nicer Taste in Female Flesh, than *that experienc'd old Rake*.

WE are never tir'd with suspecting and believing, and the more we are amaz'd, the more we are pleas'd. This wretched gaping Spirit still haunts Mankind, and still subjects them to endless Impositions and shameful Delusions, of which *one Party of Men* have made a plentiful Harvest in all Ages.

WE have a *wondering Quality* within us, which finds huge Gratifications when we see *strange Feats* done, and cannot at the same Time see the *Deer* or the *Cause*. Such Actions are sure to be attributed to some Witch or Dæmon ; for if we come to find that they are slyly perform'd by Artists of our own Faith and Species, and by Causes purely natural, our Delight dies with our Amazement.

It is therefore one of the most unthankful Offices in the World, to go about to expose the mistaken Notions of Witchcraft and Spirits. It is robbing Mankind of a valuable

Ima-

Imagination, and of the Privilege of being deceiv'd. Those who at any Time undertook this Task, have always met with rough Treatment and ill Language for their Pains, and seldom escap'd the Imputation of Atheism, because they would not allow the Devil to be too hard for the Almighty.

FOR my Part, I am so much of a Heretick, as to believe that God Almighty, and not the Devil, governs the World. I think it is generally agreed, that, now a-Days, God neither works Miracles, nor bestows extraordinary Revelations amongst us; and yet we allow that *Satan* and his Ministers do both.

IF we enquire what are the common Marks and Symptoms by which Witches are discover'd to be such, we shall see how reasonably and mercifully those poor Creatures were burnt and hang'd, who unhappily fell under that Name.

IN the first Place, the old Woman must be prodigious ugly; her Eyes are hollow and red, her Face shrivel'd up, she goes double, and her Voice trembles. It frequently happens that this rueful Figure and Aspect frightens a Child into the Palpitation of the Heart: Home he runs, and tells his Mamma, that *Goody such a one* look'd at him, and he is very ill. The good Woman cries out, *Her dear Baby is bewitch'd*, and sends for the *Parson* and the *Constable*.

IT is moreover necessary that a Parish-Witch must be very poor. It is true, her Master *Satan* has Mines and hidden Treasure in

his Gift ; but no Matter ; she is, for all that, very poor, and lives on Alms. She goes to *Sisly* the Cook-maid for a Dish of Broth, or the Heel of a Loaf, and *Sisly* denies them to her. The old Woman goes away muttering, and, may be, in less than a Month's Time *Sisly* hears the Voice of a Cat, and strains her Ankles, which are certain Signs that she is bewitch'd.

A Farmer or a Squire sees his Cattle dye of the Murrain, and his Sheep of the Rot, and *poor Goody* is forc'd to be the Cause and Instrument of their Death, because she was seen talking to herself the Evening before such a Ewe departed, and had been gathering Sticks at the Side of the Wood, where such a Cow run mad.

OUR Witch-Searchers have another infallible Way of discovering their Game. They never fail to find about the old Woman's Body some secret Teat, or Wart, or Pimple, (no Matter which) planted there by *Old Nick* himself, as a Nipple for the Feeding of a young sucking Devil, call'd a *Familiar*, which the Witch takes to Nurse.

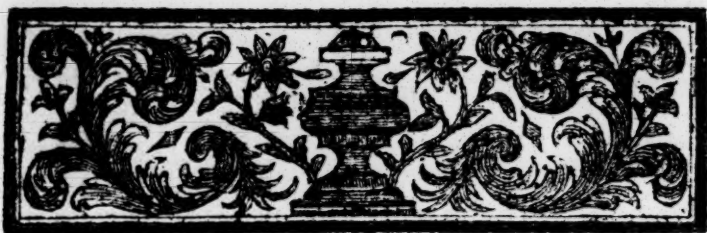
THEN she keeps an old Grey Cat, which is a disguis'd Devil too, and Confederate with *Goody* in Works of Darknes. They frequently go Journeys together into *Egypt* upon a Broom-Staff, in Half an Hour's Time ; and now and then *Goody* and her Cat change Shapes. The Neighbours often over-hear them in deep and solemn Discourse together, plotting

plotting some dreadful Mischief, you may be sure.

THERE is a famous Way of trying Witches, recommended by the acute Pen of King *James* the First, and others of the like Opinion and Sagacity. The old Woman is ty'd Hand and Foot, and thrown into the River, and if she swims she is guilty, and taken out and burnt; but if she is innocent she sinks, and is only drown'd.

THE Witches are said to meet their Master frequently in Churches and Church-yards. I wonder at the Boldness of *Satan* and his Congregation, in revelling and playing Mountebank Farces upon consecrated Ground; and I have as often wonder'd at the Oversight and ill Policy of *some People*, in allowing it possible.

It would have been both dangerous and impious in me, to have treated this Subject at one certain Time in this ludicrous Manner. It used to be manag'd with all possible Gravity and even Terror; and, indeed, it was made a Tragedy in all its Parts, and thousands were sacrific'd, or rather murder'd by such Evidence and Colours as, God be thank'd, we are at this Day asham'd of. An old Woman may be miserable now, and not be hang'd for it.



Of Ghosts and Apparitions.

HAVING bestow'd my two last Essays upon the wild and superstitious Imaginations which are vulgarly entertain'd about *Witches*, I mean to lay together, in this Paper, some Considerations upon *Ghosts* and *Apparitions*.

ALL Sorts of People, when they are got together, will be finding something to talk of. News, Politicks, and Stocks, compose the Conversation of the busy and trading World. Rakes, and Men of Pleasure, fight Duels with Men they never spoke to, and lie with Women they never saw, and do twenty other fine Feats over their Cups, which they never do any where else. And Children, Servants, and old Women, and others of the same Size of Understanding, please and terrify themselves and one another with *Spirits* and *Goblins*. In this Case a *Ghost* is no more than a Help to Discourse.

WHEN

WHEN the Fancy is once heated with these romantick Relations, it is no wonder it retains them, and presents such terrible Images in Dreams. It is odd, that People should love to be frighten'd, and yet there are Persons who take Pains, when they are awake, to alarm themselves when they are asleep.

BUT indeed it is very rare that any of those quick-sighted Folks, who *see invisible Spirits* in their Dreams, think fit to have been asleep *at the Time*. For, should they own it to have been a Dream, the *Spirit* would lose the Reputation of a *Spirit*, and they the Credit of stealing a Look at it. And therefore, when ever they have the dreadful good Fortune to dream of an Apparition, you must be sure to believe they were broad awake.

THIS Sort of Civility I lately paid to a fashionable young Lady, who is troubled with the Spleen, and favour'd with the Sight of an *Apparition* as often as she pleases. She told me she *saw a horrid ugly Spectre*, standing bolt upright against the Wainscot, one Night as she lay a-bed, without the *least Glimpse of Light* in the Room; its Eyes were sunk, its Countenance wan and meagre, and its Aspect threatening; she added, *it look'd earnestly at her, and becken'd with its Finger*. Madam, says I, are you certain you were awake? Madam, says she! what a simple Question that is! my Eyes were wide open. And pray Madam, had you the Hardiness to look at it? She answer'd, she never look'd at it, for she bury'd

her Head under the Bed-Cloaths, but she was sure it was in the Room. And I was so courteous to take her Word, that she had seen what she never look'd at.

THAT *Fear first made Gods*, is certainly very true, when the Almighty is excepted ; and that *Fear first made Ghosts*, seems to be true without Exception. Nothing is more natural to the Mind of Man than Superstition and religious Horror, which sees every Thing double, and raises Substances from Non-entities. How often does our Imagination run away with us into the invisible World, and there create Objects, and present us with Forms and Phantoms as frightful as they are irrational.

WE must be strangely delighted with Ghosts and Chimeras, when we thus take a Tour out of Nature to see them ; and so fond are we of their Company, that we frequently make them return us the Visit in our Homes and Bed-chambers.

WHEN it is thus in our Power to be haunted with Spirits of *our own creating*, I am surpriz'd we do not make our *Ghosts* of a more amiable Aspect and Nature, and not of that hideous Hue and Quality as always to frighten us, as they do, out of our Wits. But the Fancy is in this Case partial to itself ; it loves to be shock'd with Things terrible, which leave a strong and amazing Idea behind them.

IT may look like an Affront to our Reason, not to be consulted in *these Fairy Matters* ; but as it has been for many Ages a
lau-

laudable Maxim among us, *that Reason has no manner of Right or Title to meddle in spiritual Affairs*, we are generously left to be deluded by our *unerring Imaginations*, and to be mad by the *Authority of Religion*.

NOTHING weakens the Mind and turns the Brain more than the delusive Horrors which the common Stories of *Demons* and *Goblins* bring along with them. He that is the staunchest Believer in this Point, is often the most wretched Infidel in Articles of the highest and most useful Nature. He swallows glibly the grossest Fallhoods and Forgeries, but cannot bear the Appearance of Truth and Conviction. If you tell him that a *Spirit* carry'd away the Side of a House, or play'd at Foot-Ball with half a Dozen Chairs and as many Pewter-Dishes, you win his Heart and his Assent ; but if you go about to perswade him that a bodily Communication between the *invisible Spirits* of the other World and the mortal Inhabitants of this, is not very likely, at least not very common, he holds up both his Hands, and wonders how you can be so great an Atheist. Such a one is so long accusom'd to be cheated by others and himself, that at length nothing but Delusion will go down with him, and he has no Relish of what is not monstrous and opposite to Nature and Probability.

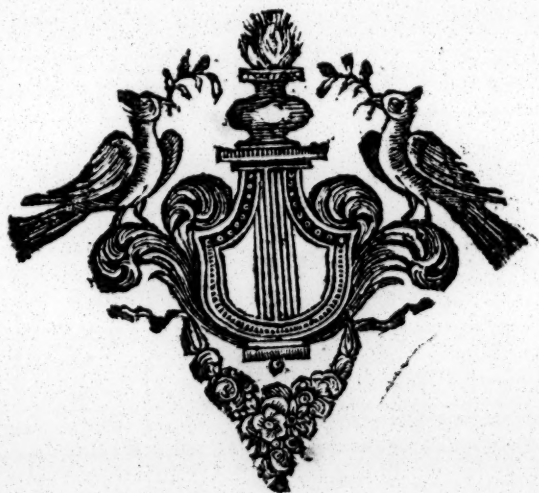
How

How infinite and prevalent is Error, and yet upon what slight and shameful Foundations does it stand ! This Consideration alone shews the lamentable Weakness of human Nature, and its Backwardness to countenance Reason and receive Information. If we could be but brought to receive Nothing as a Principle which is not supported by the Evidence of Truth, of which every Man is a Judge, when he is not debauch'd by Trick and Sophistry, Error, which stands but upon Conjecture or Folly, would vanish and be lost.

I cannot but think it an honest Endeavour, and a good Office done to Mankind, to expose *popular Lies*, especially such as viciate the Understanding, and render reasonable Creatures less wise, or less sober. Superstition and Credulity may appear Innocent and Impotent; but they are *quite different Things*; nothing is more powerful, nothing more formidable. They have held the World in Fetters and Ignorance in all Ages, and they are useful and important Tools in the Hands of designing Men. If I can bring a Person to *believe* what I please, by the same Art and Authority I can bring him to *act* what I please; and if I can make him but sufficiently credulous, I'll undertake to make him likewise sufficiently cruel.

WE ought therefore to be very wary what we believe, since we cannot tell what mischievous Consequences such our Easiness may produce

produce. We have a Right to examine all Things, and a Rule to do it by ; and I cannot conceive why we take the most improbable Stories upon Trust, and, in other Instances, refuse the clearest Demonstrations, unless, to the Shame of common Honesty and common Sense, we are resolv'd to be Believers or Infidels, as *Prejudice* directs us.





Upon the same.



IN the Country there are two Sorts of Ghosts, a *Plebeian Ghost* and a *Ghost of Rank*; and these two bear a different Figure, and have a different Behaviour.

The Ghost of Dignity is always known to be the Spirit of a former Landlord of the Parish, who visits his Tenants every Night in a Coach and Six, and rattles round his Mansion-House, to see that nothing be amiss, and to frighten the Servants into their Duty. His *Ghost* is the very same Man that he himself was in his Life-time, in every Respect: It wears the self-same Snuff-colour'd Cloaths trimm'd with black, the same Camlet-Cloak, lin'd with red, a little faded, and the same Shoes, with Cork Soals and square Toes. Its Gloves are lin'd with Lambskin, and it has Fustian Drawers on, just as the Squire had.

Nay,

Nay, the Spirit has upon its Body all the Marks that had been upon the Body of the Squire; the little Wart under the left Ear, the small Scar upon the little Finger, the Dimple in the Chin, and twenty other Signs and Tokens, which are all visible to any Man, Woman, or Child, that can but see clearly in the Dark.

FARTHERMORE, our *Ghosts* has all the Ways and Humours which it had when it was alive. It smiles upon one Servant, casts a Frown at another, and loves Noise and stale Beer, as well as when it follow'd a Pack of Hounds all Day, and sate up with another Pack all Night: For great Hooping and Hollowing are often heard in the Parlour or the Cellar about two in the Morning, and, upon Examination, a Barrel of *October* is found empty. Well fare his worshipful Heart; it is not the first, of a Thousand, that he has serv'd in the same Manner.

Now and then it prophesies and gives Warnings; and, particularly, it is perceiv'd to make Signs, that the young Squire should reverence the Church, and not go to Law with the Parson.

SOMETIMES his Worship is sadly out of Temper, and more outrageous than a reasonable dead Man should be; but he has good Cause for it.—His extravagant Son and Heir has, perhaps, lost Three and Six-pence at Whisk, or bought a glander'd Horse, or sold his Sheep and his Barley too cheap, or done some such important and unfrugal Fault.

This

This is Provocation enough in Conscience for the grey-headed old *Ghost*, who remembers what bodily Pains it took to get Riches, to fret, and stamp, and throw down all the Pewter Dishes about the House. And yet I cannot see why his late Worship should pinch the innocent Children for their Father's Errors ; or why he should terrify the Kennel of Dogs, as he often does, and set them a Howling, as if the poor Beagles were his Son's chief Counsellors, when, in Truth, they are only his *Principal Companions*.

It happens, sometimes, that the departed *old Gentleman* is seen and heard weeping and wailing most bitterly over a Pond in the Garden, and then it is a hundred to one but a Child or a Coach-Horse dies sometime or other afterwards. I own, indeed, that the *Ghost* does not alone possess, in his own single Person, this kind of *foretelling Spirit* ; for the *old House-Dog* is likewise a Prophet of this Kind, and never howls, but something or other comes after it ; and the *Crickets* in the Wall have an admirable Knack at *fore-smelling a Funeral*.

THESE *Ghosts of Quality* have, in their Way of *living*, one Circumstance which I would not forget. The cunning Creatures, when they are *dead*, and *gone*, and *rotten*, have Policy enough to return to their own Houses, and to take up the best Rooms there for themselves to lodge in. And if any Man presume to lye in their Beds, they never fail to kick him, and cuff him, and toss him in
a Blan-

a Blanket. So unfociable and malicious do People grow when once they are lock'd up in their Coffins. *This shews that dead Folks can bite.*

HAVING now done due Honour to *Ghosts of Fashion*, I go on to say something about *vulgar Apparitions*; and there is this essential Difference between them; *a Spirit of Title and Figure is ever more formidable and mischievous than a Spirit of low Fortune, or meanly born.* So that we see the Temper of Men is the same in both Worlds.

A *poor Ghost* does not constantly appear in its own *bodily Likeness*, but humbly contents itself with the Body of a *white Horse*, that gallops about the Meadows without Legs, and grazes in them without a Head. On other Occasions it wears the Carcass of a *great black Dog*, that glares full in your Face, but neither bites you, nor says an uncivil Word to you. Sometimes it gives *three solemn Raps* at your Door, and if you do not answer it, it says nothing to you; and if you do answer it, it holds its Tongue.

THERE are several other Marks and Particularities belonging to *humble Plebeian Ghosts*, as their leaving their Footsteps in the Ashes, their taking you by the Hand when you are asleep, and the like. But the chief Affair that calls them back again to *visit the World by Night*, is their Fondness for a Pot of Money which they bury'd in their Life-time, and cannot be at Rest in their Graves without it.

Thus

Thus the Thirst of Gold raises them before the Resurrection.

A late very pious but very credulous Bishop was relating a strange Story of a *Demon*, that haunted a Girl in *Lotbbury*, to a Company of Gentlemen in the City, when one of them told his Lordship the following one.

As I was one Night reading a Bed, as my Custom is, and all my Family were at Rest, I heard a Foot deliberately ascending the Stairs, and as it came nearer I heard something breathe. While I was musing what it should be, three hollow Knocks at my Door made me ask who was there, and instantly the Door flew open. Ay, Sir, and pray what did you see? My Lord, I'll tell you. A tall thin Figure stood before me, with wither'd Hair and an earth'y Aspect; he was cover'd with a long sooty Garment, that descended to his Ankles, and his Waste was clasp'd close within a broad leathern Girdle. In one Hand he held a black Staff taller than himself, and, in the other, a round Body of pale Light, which shone feebly every Way. That's remarkable! pray, Sir, go on. It beckon'd to me, and I follow'd it down Stairs, and there it pointed to the Door, and then left me, and made a hideous Noise in the Street. This is really odd and surprizing;—but pray now, did it give you no Notice what it might particularly seek or aim at. Yes, my Lord, it was the Watchman, who came to shew me that my Servants had left all my Doors open.

of



Of the Weather.

IN my weekly Lucubrations I have often had sudden Turns of my Spirits and Fancy, and as often knew not what to attribute them to; *Gloomy* or *Sprightly* I was, but the *Wherefore* was a Point I could not determine. To rub my Temples, feel my Pulse, shake Hands with myself, look in the Glass, turn about the Room, I knew to be common *Recipes* in this Distemper, and accordingly have perform'd them all with the usual inconsistent Gravity of a Creature at Difference with itself: But, as my Friend *Shakespear* says, *it is the Cause, my Soul, it is the Cause.*—This, indeed, I could not tell what to make of, 'till one *Friday*, (an ominous Day, by the By) I sat museful and melancholy a long Time, not knowing whether to write or read, to go Abroad or stay at Home; when, on a sudden, that glorious Luminary, *the Sun*, darted so bright a Ray into

into my Closet, that I felt my Spirits begin to waken, my Thoughts to take a gay Turn, and the whole Frame, both of Mind and Body, so much alter'd for the Better, that I fancy'd myself in *a new Creation of my own Forming*.

THIS Accident occasion'd many Reflections, which I, after the Nature of *Homer's Heroes*, began to question *myself about* ; I first ask'd my own Heart, whether it was the *same Heart* I had half an Hour before, and receiv'd such an Answer as convinc'd me it *was not*. In the next Place, I took my Understanding by the *Collar*, and forc'd it to tell me why it had been asleep so long ; it reply'd in shuffling Terms, and laid the Blame upon another Faculty of the Mind, which I knew to be perfectly innocent. When this Method gave me no Satisfaction, I resolv'd to summon a general Council of all my Powers, both *rational* and *mechanical* ; which being done, I found, to my great Surprize, that the last had been the Cause of my Dulness, and so was brought in *Guilty*. I wish that all my Readers would make the same Tryal upon themselves, and, I dare say, they will find that their Spirits, and, of Consequence, their Thoughts and Actions depend as much upon the *Weather* as the Motion of the *Quicksilver* in the Glass does. I don't pretend to explain how a dull and heavy Air damps and enervates, how a fair and open Light elevates and exalts ; but, perhaps, more human

human Affairs depend upon these Alterations than are generally thought of.

FOR Instance, There has been a *General* in the World, of fam'd Success, who never could be perswaded to fight on a rainy Day, and who, as certainly as he did fight, gain'd a *Sunshine-Victory* in the Face of Heaven. Whether this Great Man gaged his Constitution for Triumph by the Temper of the Air, I cannot determine; but, I am sure, he always carry'd his Point, as much as if he had done it. I might mention certain *Treaties*, which it is impossible should ever have been so long depending, had not the Powers engaged chose a watry, damp Situation for the Place of fixing them; as there are others which have had too quick an Expedition, merely by the Influence of a strong *Sun* and a Western Breeze. We commonly impute these Influences to something within ourselves, but alas! 'tis too true, it is all *external*; the Mind rises or falls, quickens or stagnates, just as the Operation of the Powers without direct or relieve it. We are naturally so proud, that we are asham'd to own all this; and, indeed, it would be very grateing to a Man, to hear that the last *Two Thousand* he gave to a *Church* or an *Hospital*, did not flow from an habitual Goodness; but to his Walking up *Constitution Hill* at Seven in the Morning without his *Breakfast*. How many Gifts and Settlements have been made by a *Fire-Side*, which the Donor could never have been brought to in the cold

cold open Air? Warmth always creates Affection; and if the *Ladies* would but speak the Truth, they can give more Instances of it than I can.

I said before, that Man, in the Pride and Dignity of his Nature, would disown these Effects, and place them to a better Account. With all my Heart; if he does but content himself, he cannot hinder me from displaying his real Nakedness, and shewing how little his best Actions are overled by what ought to be his Standard of Action. We can, for Example, remark in the Vanity of our Hearts, and the Folly of our Physical Knowledge, how the brute Part of the Creation are affected by the Turns of *Weather*; the *Deer*, we say, runs to Covert, the *Bird* lowers, the *Fish* dance upon the Surface, or seek the Bottom; from (what we are pleas'd to call) an *Instinct* in them; but yet we will not see that our Passions, our Pleasures, and our Pains, resemble theirs, and that we are equally becalm'd and agitated, as these different Kinds of the Animal *Species* are, and from the same Cause. When we read a Description of this Sort in *Homer* or *Virgil*, we are pleas'd and delighted with it, as a just Copy of something we have seen in *Nature*; but turn it to *Man*, we are affronted; we cannot bear to have our best Thoughts in *Poetry* owing to a *Heath* or a *Hill*, or our Speeches in the House to a *cool Walk in the Garden*. However, for the Honour of Mankind, I would not deprive my Fellow-Crea-
tures.

tures of what is really due to the *Mind* itself, which, in a well-regulated Understanding, is independent of Place, Accident, or Change, perpetually going on in a general Beneficence, and working as near to the great Fountain of Perfection as its State will admit of.

I, myself, am at this Time a notable Instance of the Thing I have been describing ; the last Thought (which I reckon the best) started from me at half an Hour past Twelve, and who could behold the *Sun*, without thinking who form'd it, and for what Service ? It has just now hid its Head again, and I am grown so heavy, as to have nothing to do, but to have Recourse to my *Almanack* to know when it will shine again. You must suppose, that I have staid four Hours in minutely Expectation ; but, alas ! in vain, neither *Partridge*, (*who is dead*) nor *Rider*, (*who is living*) knew any Thing of the Matter.

THESE Gentlemen, you must understand, call up the *Sun* and *Moon*, and put them to Bed just when they please, and are the grand Directors for *Fire and Candle* all over the Nation ; and yet so unhappy am I, that I could never find they did the Business, and have been forc'd to call a *Link*, when I depended upon their *Moon*, and strike a Light, when the *Sun* was promis'd near half an Hour before. I imagine they shuffle the Words, *Fair, Foul, Changeable*, as the Physician's

sician's Servant did his Receipts, and cry with them, *God grant you a good one!*

SINCE then it is pretty plain, that the *Weather* is a grand Instrument and Agent in all our Actions, and that this is a Frailty of our Nature, I beg of my Countrymen, that they will not set up an artificial Folly; but only be out and in Humour as the Temper of the Skies, not the Fancy of the *Almanack-Maker*, directs.





Of Female Disguises.



I HAVE been long seeking an Occasion to do Honour to the fair Sex; and tho' my Endeavours for that Purpose have hitherto prov'd vain, I was far from despairing of meeting, sooner or later, with a proper Subject and Incentive to my intended Panegyrick. And so violently was my Heart set upon the agreeable Design of extolling *the Fair*, that I wilfully shut my Eyes when any of their Faults and Infirmities came a-crofs me, tho', as a moral Writer, and a profess'd Reformer of Manners, I ought to have animadverted upon them.

FOR this Reason I have not said a Word of the numerous Band of *Petticoat-Pensioners*, who are at this Time in the City, begetting young Merchants and Goldsmiths. But I can no longer forbear acquainting my sober Friends, the Citizens, that they often pay extravagant Wages to Journey-men that never stood behind their Counters, nor set

Foot

Foot within their Ware-houses. They may think it hard to pay an honest Fellow Half-a-Crown to lug about a Brown Musket for them, when the Train'd-Bands march ; but, let me tell them, they give a much greater Gratuity to a certain Sort of Swissers that come from *Covent-Garden*, and carry *Arms*, in their Stead, on another Occasion. Of this I had the following Instance from a Friend of mine the other Day.

Simon Wily is a witty Fellow, who wants only to be known to be lik'd. He is handsome, he sings and dances, and talks genteelly, and with a great deal of Ease. Add to these many Advantages one more, which is of greater Use to *Simon* than all the rest : He can assume the Manner and Humour of any Person whatsoever, when he has any Point to carry with that Person ; he is lewd or pious, pleasant or grave, just as it is for his Turn. These handy Talents have made *Simon* the most popular Whore-Master within the Liberties, and he has lur'd as many Women into his Toils as would set up a *Solomon* or a *Great Turk*. I could repeat many of his Adventures, but shall content myself for the present with one.

THERE was a Lady last Season at *Tunbridge*, who pleas'd *Simon* in her Person and her Circumstances ; for with him Wealth goes a vast Way in the Embellishment of Beauty. She is the Wife of *Sir Feeble Savory*, Knight and Tallow-Chandler, who is not above five and forty Years older than his-
aforesaid
Yoak-

Yoak-Mate. She was a Lady of Sobriety and Devotion, and *Simon* finding he must turn Christian in order to turn Adulterer, grew, in one Day, the most godly Rake that ever pray'd or whor'd: He went constantly and piously to Prayers to commit Sin; and he had not long follow'd this religious Course of Wickedness, before the Lady observ'd him, and took Notice of him to her Acquaintance, as a well-inclin'd young Gentleman, and an uncommon Pattern of Grace and Seriousness. *Simon* was before-hand with her, and prais'd her Person and her Godliness to all that he thought would tell her of it. This mutual Liking soon improv'd, by our Polititian's Art and Management, into close Acquaintance and strict Confidence, and *Simon* was taken into Service and Pay.

AFTER this Kind of Correspondence had been carry'd on for some Time between these two righteous Persons, and *Sir Feeble* all the While kept dutifully in the Dark, the following Accident unhappily open'd his Eyes. *Simon* wanted a small Sum, and Madam promis'd to meet him at Church, and supply him; and thither she came, and *Sir Feeble* along with her. *Simon* was in the next Pew waiting with great Faith and Devotion for an Answer to his Petitions, which my Lady was as forward to fulfil; but, alas! as she convey'd into his Hand a Paper containing in it twenty golden Proofs of her Bounty and his Deservings, the sweet Bundle of Benevolence slipt thro' his Fingers, and falling

F

with

with an audible Jingle, scatter'd the yellow Contents about the Seat. *Sir Feeble* heard this shameful Disaster, and saw it; and had not the little fat old Knight fallen asleep after such a cutting Discovery, it is thought he would have got but small Benefit from the Sermon.

WHAT farther Consequences this Detection has had, and how far it has affected so hopeful an Intrigue, I have not yet been able to learn. This, I know, that *Simon* is not wont to quit easily so gainful an Amour, and that it would gall his high Spirit to be succeeded in my Lady by her Coachman. But, as such a Thing, should it happen, is not without Precedent, *Simon* ought to be comforted.

I take this Opportunity to acquaint Mrs. *Kickup*, that her Husband saw her in a Coach with *Will Blood*, passing thro' *Ludgate*, the Lord knows whither, on Sunday was Seven-night, tho' the good and peaceable-minded Grocer has not yet dar'd to say a Word of it to her, for fear of making her angry or uneasy. But he is a quiet Christian, and excellently qualify'd for the Station and Character in which his Wife has plac'd him; and who can blame a Man for being content to go to Heaven?

Lady Wince labours to seem chaste, and the Appearance of Modesty costs her great Pains. If you look at her, she frowns, as tho' she thought the Glance of your Eye the Prelude to a Rape; and if you but touch her Hand, tho' to help her to her Coach or

over

over a Gutter, she starts from you, and rebukes you with a Sternness of Aspect, as if you carry'd Temptation and Unchastity on your Fingers Ends. When you mention a Pair of Stockings, she shifts herself in her Seat; and at the Name of a Petticoat, she leaves the Room. But with all this Shyness, Frost, and Virtue, which are inseparable from *Lady Wince* at Home and at Visits, my Friend *Charles Strong* finds her as willing a Tit, when she meets him at her Milliner's, as e'er went to Bed at Noon-Day. Her Husband, who is an honest tippling Knight, but never serv'd an Apprenticeship to Wit nor Plotting, cries, that his Wife is so damn'd rigid to every Thing which wears a Beard, that he cannot humour his Curiosity by tasting the Pleasure or Pain of Jealousy. At this my Lady grunts and shakes her Head, and reproves him for his *beastly Talk*, adding, that were he marry'd to some *vile Woman*, he would soon be cur'd of his Longing. Hereupon the Knight tells her, with a Kiss, that she's a *little Fool*, and knows nothing but Ignorance and Virtue.

I cannot conclude this Essay with a better Moral, than by begging the fair Ladies not to kiss any longer in this Manner; for if they do, I'll tell.



Of the Art of Modern Conversation.

AS Man is a Creature eminently superior to the brute Creation in various Faculties given him, with a kind Design to make him happy, so, 'tis observable, that no Powers are so much abus'd by him, as those in which he particularly excels. Reason is prostituted or resign'd with the easiest Mien and frankest Generosity, when our own Interest, or the Authority of others, demands it. Language conveys Impertinence and Falshood, as familiarly as Wisdom and Truth, which were the original Ends of it; and Laughter is the Applause which we pay to Absurdity and Buffoonry.

Conversation was formerly the Entertainment and Improvement of Men of Sense; but, at present, 'tis only a Term to express the Wasting of our Time genteelly, the Fatigue of doing nothing, and having nothing to do. Some young Gentlemen, possibly, who have not been long enough in Town

to

to have attain'd a proper Notion of spending their Time elegantly, may be apt to imagine, that to converse fashionably, is to please and instruct ; but, that I may rescue 'em from so perverse a Notion, I shall, in this Discourse, give some Account of the Art of *Conversation* in Town, and what Part I bear in it myself. And I think myself very happy if I can prevail on any Youth of a good Family and forward Country Parts, (but such as can never be refin'd by the following Accomplishments) to retire to the Conversation of his Kennel in the Country, the Nursery of those dear Cronies and Fellow-Adventurers of his Ancestors, in all their successful Expeditions, and which are much more innocent, as well as more wholesome Acquaintance, than many he may meet with in Town.

THE great Themes of Town-talk are generally something unknown, because chiefly turning on Points of Scandal, or our own dear Selves ; Subjects which naturally encourage a great deal of Eloquence to a much less Quantity of Knowledge or Truth ; Custom having happily made an Excess of Knowledge unnecessary to *modish Conversation* ; for otherwise, the finest Assemblies in the Nation would not be much different from silent Meetings : A Beau must then be confin'd to the Bagnio or the Masquerade, and a fine Lady to the Toilet or the *New Atlantis*, which are indeed fruitful Topicks, but have been too much exhausted to employ all the fine Mouths

of the polite Part of the Nation; and it would be hard to take the Right of Speaking from those, who, by long and laborious Study all their Lives, have attain'd the exact Art of Opening and Closing the Lips gracefully, to give it to a Parcel of meer Scholars and ugly Fellows, that think their Mouths only made to speak with.

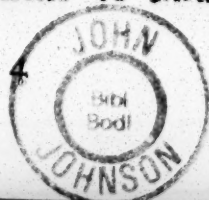
As talking finely implies not so much the Wit or Sense of what you say, as the Manner and agreeable Circumstances of the Delivery of it, I shall principally confine myself to the latter Consideration, in which consists the whole Secret of *modern Conversation*.

AND, first, I must earnestly recommend to all my Scholars an easy Behaviour and fine Mien, the Rudiments of which important Science are not to be taught by Pen and Ink, but I must refer 'em to my good Friends and Fellow-Labourers, the Dancing-Masters of this City, for Instruction therein; to this Accomplishment must be added the Ornaments of a fashionable Dress, in which they must principally consult those good Allies of the Gentlemen above-mention'd, the Taylors of *London* and the Suburbs thereof: But, because there are several Particulars of this Science of Dressing, which are independent on that useful Body, I shall, myself, point 'em out for the Instruction of my Scholars.

AND, in my Opinion, there is nothing so necessary in Conversation as a *Diamond Ring*, tho' most Authors are silent about it. The Art of using it is still more necessary than the

the Thing itself. A just Extension of the Arm towards the Close of a Period, and thereby a proper Discovery of the *Brilliant* on the little Finger, adds an irresistible Force to every Argument ; and this, I believe, is the true Reason why the Left Hand has generally a greater Share in every Debate than the Right ; now, 'tis a Misfortune to such plain Men as myself, who are not bless'd with the Gift of Persuasion by a Diamond, but are only endow'd with a Pair of Ruffles, which are impartially conferr'd on either Hand, that our Reasoning is as unsuccessful as if we had ne'er an Hand at all. My Advice to my Fellow-Sufferers, is (what I take myself) never to extend both Hands at once in the Warmth of Dispute, upon any Pretence of the Motions being so very easy and familiar, or that both are equally qualify'd for Controversy with Ruffles ; for, besides the Robustness and Violence of the Action, we make it thereby self-evident, that we want that great Talent of a Disputant, *a fine Ring* ; therefore my Method is ever to extend only the Right Hand, and reserve the other in my Bosom, or in a Glove, or under the Table, which, as I with Pleasure observe, gives the ingenious Antagonists some Perplexity, to discover whether I really want *that Accomplishment* ; or else, depending on my own Superiority in the Question, I scorn to bring forth a decisive Argument to insult their Incapacity.

F



But

BUT I, who profess myself a Master in that Art of modern Conversation, must by no Means suffer my Pupils to be ignorant, that there are other auxiliary Arguments of great Use in Conversation, besides the triumphant one above-mention'd. A Pair of Ruffles were once very successful, but are now grown so common, that their Force is lost, unless they are of the lac'd Sort; and here now arise great Disputes among the *Literati* at *Tom's*, whether the *Mechlin* or *Brussels* be preferable. For my Part, I have search'd into this Controversy with all the Care that the Importance of it deserves, and must confess, that in my poor Opinion, the *Brussels* has infinitely the Preference, both in Antiquity and Success, having discover'd, by diligent Inspection into ancient Copies, that *Cicero*, in all his Orations, us'd *Brussels* Lace both for his Bands and Ruffles; tho' at the same Time (for I wou'd not suppress any Truth) it must be own'd, that the *Beaus*, soon after that Age, run into the Use of *Mechlin*. As for myself, I have so much Love for Peace and Uniformity in Dress, that to avoid giving Offence to either Party, I content myself with *plain Lawn*, and wish that both Parties wou'd be perswaded to lay aside their Prejudices, and sincerely join to promote the Science of Dressing finely, so necessary to *modern Conversation*.

Upon



Upon the same.



THE Snuff-Box is of infinite Use and Reputation to the fine Talkers of this Island, as well for the social Mein, and the familiar friendly Air it gives the Speakers, as for affording by itself one intire Topick of Discourse, and for inserting several agreeable Parentheses, and many necessary and beautiful Pauses. Under this Head I would acquaint my Disciples, that when they would only please in *Conversation*, any elegant Fancy in the Box is sufficient; but, if they would triumph and bear down in it, they should dazzle and confound their Antagonists with the *richest* they can get.

THE best Fashions of 'em are to be seen (during Prayer-time) at St. James's Church, in those *elegant Conversations* which are form'd to pass away the Fatigue of Divine Service.

My City-Pupils, to their immortal Honour, have one Talent for Conversation, which they may communicate to me when they please; but which I could never have taught them, I mean the Art of introducing a green Purse and a hundred Guineas into every Dispute, and judiciously chinking them in the Hand, to the utter Confusion of the poor *desstitute* Opponent. I earnestly recommend this Method to all my wealthy and dear Pupils, if ever they are in Danger of being beat out of their Argument, that they would only remember to wager their Purse in Defence of it, especially if they suspect the Antagonist's Incapacity; Silence then ensues, and the Victory is sure. I have often, as well as my Brother-Authors, submitted to this shameful Defeat; it was an Evil in the Days of my ingenious Ancestor the *Speclator*, who is now, alas, at his long Home, rest his Soul: And no longer ago than last Sunday Night, at a Coffee-House near *Covent-Garden*, I experienc'd it myself: A very pretty Gentleman happen'd to affirm, that *Demme* began with a *T*; upon which I ventur'd to propose some modest Doubts of my own, and appeal'd to the ancient Writings of that *polite Imprecation*: The Debate grew warm, but the Youth was resolv'd to finish it, and offer'd to lay me fifty Pieces that it was *Temme*, and that a certain *Vicount* had always spoke and wrote it so: To which I, Thunder-struck, reply'd, with great Hesitation, *Nay, very likely, my Lord; I won't be positive, I believe it is spelt*

in

in your Manner at both Universities ; and so I retreated, determin'd never to persist in the Truth against an embroider'd Suit, 'till I can get fifty Guineas on my Side. This Way of reasoning was certainly first introduc'd by the money'd Men, when they first pretended to Conversation, or when our Wits of Quality discover'd the Secret of Stock-jobbing, and the Use of ready Money.

THE Sword has a very great Influence on all Debates near the *Guard-Chamber* and the *Tilt-Yard* ; some Gentlemen frequenting those Places, not being subject to the Force of *any other Argument* but *that*, have got a Humour of imposing the same upon the Town. A Brother of that Order, it seems, t'other Day, had no other Way to convince a sawcy Drawer of his Impudence, but by running him thro' the Guts, and the Government, not reasoning with him after the same Manner, *he was turn'd off, (the Cart drawing away, as the late Reverend Mr. Lorain observ'd) not at all convinc'd of his Error.* These Sword-Arguments were so wonderfully successful in *Flanders*, that *Old Monarchy* at last began to think *Universal Empire* a Design not so practicable ; and we have used *this Argument* a little in *England* too. The *Duke of Argyle*, *Cadogan*, *Wills*, and *Carpenter*, have been thought very happy *Reasoners* ; but since those Disputes are, I hope, by this Time forgot, I declare myself a Son of Peace, and therefore shall not recommend *this Form of Controversy* any more : 'Tis at best, but very nice.

nice and difficult *Reasoning*, and it may be very inconvenient to my *Pupils* in the *City*, and hinder *Trade*. To confess a Secret, since the Rebellion ended, I exchang'd my gilt *Toledo* for a cheaper, and laid out the Balance upon adorning my Hilt with a Sword-Knot, as an Ensign of Peace, I having never read that any Beau was ever a Soldier.

I might add a great deal on the Science of *saying nothing* in *Conversation*; it would contribute prodigiously to the Repose of publick Places, if these pert, lively, and very familiar Animals, the Beaus, were as dumb as the Apes, of which they are the Representatives: But, on the other Hand, how insolent is that stiff, gloomy, wise, *English* Silence of some of our *Literati*, who will not condescend even to contradict you. I cannot omit one Art, which is so successfully practis'd in every Chocolate-House in Town, I mean that of staring you out of Countenance: I have known a Fellow, conscious of a good Face, and a better Wig, after having meditated on himself in the Glass with great Satisfaction, turn round, and sedately stare a young Fellow of some Sense, tho' more Modesty, out of the Room.

THE Practice of spiteful Whispering in mix'd Companies is another Advantage, which Folly and Ill-breeding have over good Manners and good Nature.

My fond and loving Reader will not (I hope) believe that I have borrow'd any of my Hints in this Treatise from other Authors.

The

The *French* have pretended to teach the Art of pleasing in *Conversation* ; but I desire it may be observ'd, that my Design is to teach the true old *English* Humour of triumphing and over-bearing in Disputes. My Country-Folks have been always used to conquer every where, and won't attend to the Fatigue of pleasing any but themselves ; but the *French*, whose Part is to be beaten, may take as much Pains to insinuate and please the Victor as they can.

THERE are a great many Arts as necessary to be known as these, which are here laid down ; but I would recommend to my Reader the Practice of conversing with himself, and maintaining an Acquaintance with his own Heart : By this Means he will never want Company, which he may direct and reform at Pleasure, and, at last, such as he may justly be pleas'd with ; it will atone, in a good Measure, for the stupid or irksome Entertainment which we meet with Abroad, when it is thus in our Power to create better to ourselves at Home.





Of the Use of Speech.



THE Use of Speech, one would think, is a necessary Sort of a Thing, and yet I have a good deal to say against it, having long observ'd, that very many *True Britons* employ their Mouths with a tolerable Grace upon any Exercise except that of Speaking. A Man may eat a Piece of Mutton very *elegantly*, and yet mumble a Story, or an Oration, but awkwardly : Such a one should consider his Jaws as only given to chew with, and his Throat merely for the Purpose of Swallowing ; a Lesson which a worthy Country-Gentleman, a *Colonel of the Militia*, of my Acquaintance, seems to have learn'd from his Infancy, and practises with everlasting Success : He is three Yards round the Middle, and has not spoke a Word this Eight and Thirty Years, but to *praise his Hounds*, and call for more Beer : His eldest Son, who is also an elder Brother, though
he

he has never a younger, follows closely the Steps and Stupidity of so worthy a Father and Instructor, and never commits the *unnatural Crime* of Talking, unless it be when he enters into a Confabulation with his Beagles, who are the only People that understand his Language. But that is no Wonder, for he can talk in no other Stile but theirs; and indeed he and these his hourly Comrades are so match'd in Disposition and Voice, that he wants nothing but their Shape and *Temperance* to compleat the Likeness which is between them.

I know there are several People, who, not understanding *Logick* and Distinction, alledge, that they have seen both these worshipful Persons, upon some Occasions, earnest in Discourse: But this is a great Mistake; for they only bellow'd, which, in the Opinion of the Criticks, is not Talking: I, myself, have perceiv'd them make Motions, as if they were speaking, and have as often been surpriz'd to see their Mouths open, when they were neither *at Table*, nor in the *Kennel*; but when I attended, with great Wonder, to what these dumb Creatures would utter, I found they had the same Note and Accent in the Parlour as in the Field, and no other; and so I acquitted them presently from the Imputation of Speaking.

I am almost of Opinion, that the Use of Speech does no great Honour to that Man who talks only to shew that he talks Nonsense; and yet this is the Case and the Fate of many

my most accomplish'd Persons. A Beau, if he would hold his Tongue, might hide his *inward Nakedness*; but while he prates and shews his Teeth, tho' we are convinc'd that his Mouth, or rather his Gums, are well inhabited, we are at the same Time let into a Discovery, that his Head is a dark and unfurnish'd Garret. I should be glad I could, for *their* Sakes, perswade several hopeful young Gentlemen of my Acquaintance, who are distemper'd with an Opinion of their own Parts, to grow cunning and hold their Tongues: I wish this Advice of mine be not *above their Capacity*; I am sure it is for their Interest, and, would they take it, I am almost confident it would be a Secret to many of those who *only see them*, that they are so entirely destitute of Reason and most other Gifts which come from God.

I have great Compassion upon our Coffee-house Orators, who daily strain their Throats for the Interest of *Christendom*, and judiciously distribute their deep Ignorance and Conjectures to such as stand round them, and have the Courtesy to bear Witness *that they are Idiots*.

THERE was a profess'd Polititian the other Day at Tom's, instructing a Beau in State-Affairs, and the Point, which he was then pressing home upon his Pupil, happen'd to be, *That it was safer putting out a Fleet in Summer than in Winter*: This memorable Discovery he made out by two or three unanswerable Arguments, and very new you may be sure.

sure. The Beau, who seem'd greedy of Knowledge, listen'd to the *Wise Man* with vast Delight, and then, to shew how much he profited by Instruction, answer'd his Tutor in the following Words: *Sir, I take it, the Thing is plain; and if so, there is, I take it, no Dispute in this Matter: And so, Sir, I hold with your Argument, which is, I take it, undeniable; for, when the Sea is safe, I take it, there is no manner of Danger.* During all this long and judicious Speech, he did not pause and take Snuff above four Times, and damn'd his Blood but thrice; and, when he had finish'd it, he was so modest, as only to look at us for Approbation, and not to ask it by Word of Mouth, which yet he seem'd inclinable to do.

It would be great Wisdom in the Fools of this our Island, if they would learn the Sense to smother their Nonsense, and it would be a great Comfort to all who come within Ear-shot of them.

As for me, I have brought myself to be easy in the midst of Noise and Absurdity, by a Method which I would recommend to every Body. When a Simpleton begins to scatter Words, all the Notice I take is, that his Mouth is merry, and dancing a Horn-pipe to the Tabor of his Throat; and I cannot but think an honest foolish Fellow may lawfully play with his own Chaps, as well as with his Legs or his Cane.

I have

I have carry'd my Humour farther yet in this Case : With me, every Man who talks falsely or foolishly, does not talk at all. No; I am resolv'd that the dishonest Speaker, and the ridiculous Prater, are and shall be dumb Men; and I wish, for the Peace and Ease of the World, that all Mankind were of my Opinion: A braying Booby would not then disturb us, nor a knavish Orator mislead us.

I am so delighted with this philosophical Artifice of mine, that I often go to see a Man speak, on purpose not to hear him; it is therefore no Wonder that I have in my Time beheld both Lawyers and Divines eloquently dumb for an Hour or two together; I have found all Mountebanks more copious and silent than any other Sort of Men, except their *elder Brothers of Warwick-lane*; and no People in the King's Dominions are so vehemently and so learnedly mute as Politicians and Criticks.

THE first that calls a Man a Fool is himself, and others do but take it from his own Mouth. When a weak Person shuns a Discovery, *by keeping his Tongue within his Teeth*, as the Proverb has it, we generally assign a kind Cause for his Silence, and believe it to be the Effect of good Sense, which is never very forward; but if his Tongue betrays him, and shews him a *soft Head*, the World is not to blame for passing Sentence, when he himself has confess'd the Guilt.



*Of the Punishment of staying at Home
on Sunday : In a Letter to a Lady.*

TO be sure, Madam, I shall never play the Truant from Church another Sunday, if I am able to go Abroad. Mrs. — going thither this Afternoon, would not permit her little Dogs to accompany her, for Fear of wetting their Feet ; but left them under my Care at Home ; a *Trust* which brought me no small Fear and Vexation, as the Sequel will inform you.

I had scarce turn'd over a Leaf in Dr. *Tillotson*, when I was alarm'd with an unusual Rumbling over my Head : *Some Rogues, I warrant ye, thought I with myself ; they are got into the House, believing there is no Body at Home ;* for I was shut up in the Parlour : With that I stepp'd to my Sword, which stood peaceably behind the Clock, and, having drawn it, stole softly up Stairs, and advanc'd with great Boldness towards the
Door,

Door, from whence the Noise came, carrying my Point before me ; but when I enter'd, with *Villains and Robbers* at my Tongue's End, I found nothing worse in the Chamber, than two little Shock-Dogs at play upon a Table : Shame and Anger now possess'd me, instead of my late Resolution and Magnanimity, and I sneak'd down Stairs, driving, however, the Enemy before me.

NEITHER pleas'd with myself nor my Adventure, I sat down to compose my Spirits, and smook a Pipe ; but, while I was filling it, I heard a Rustling and Scratching somewhere near me, but could not see what caus'd it : Having look'd high and low, and being still at a Loss, *This*, says I, *must certainly be Goody Wrinkle, — I remember I deny'd the old Witch a Pipe of Tobacco two Months ago, and now she is come to be reveng'd :* Whilst I was speaking I heard something fall, which calling Abroad my Eyes, I perceiv'd the Pepper-Box rolling along the Boards, without any Assistance ; and, before I had Time to bless myself, a Salt-cellar, of its own Accord, came trundling after it.

THIS confirm'd my Apprehensions, and I lifted up my Hands, and would certainly have fallen upon my Knees, had not a sudden Discovery prevented me ; the Cat had got into the Beaufette among the Glasses, and given Life and Motion to the abovenam'd Utensils, and set them a travelling.

I was

I was glad to find it was no worse, and, taking her by the Tail, endeavour'd to pull her down ; but, Pufs, resolving to maintain her Ground, closely embrac'd a Glass Decanter, and sternly display'd her outrageous Fangs at me : This wrathful Threat'ning from the Cat put new Dread into me, almost as great as the last, and I stood trembling and praying for myself and the Decanter, and devising Means to save both of us : At last I bethought me of the Poker, which I had put into the Fire to kindle my Pipe with, and taking it from thence, clapp'd it red-hot to her Nose : This awaken'd fresh Fury in my Adversary, and she flew directly at me ; but, missing my Face, did me no Harm.

THESE several Frights being over, I again betook myself to Dr. *Tillotson* ; but alas, Madam, Misfortunes never come single ! A Whelp just come from Nurse had got under the Grate, and a Coal falling upon him, he set up such a lamentable Outcry as discompos'd me more than all my past Fears had done ; for I hate Noise mortally, as much as you fine Ladies hate a Cat or an old Bachelor : I therefore ran out of Doors with all my Might, and staid in the Stable (for it rain'd) half an Hour good, 'till the Creature had done bewailing himself.

ONCE more, with as much Calmness as one in my Circumstances could practise, I plac'd myself in my Chair, and was summoning into my Thoughts divers Arguments for the Exercise of Patience. *To be moved and trans-*

transported, said I, upon little Provocations, argues a little Spirit. Passion, like other ill Habits, improves by Indulgence. He who cannot bear Noise, must cork himself up in a Bottle, and never look Day-light in the Face. What if I had been bred a Miller, or a Brazier, or, which is worse than either, been marry'd for my Sins to the Countess of ———?

As I was thus chastizing myself, Slut and Chloë went to Loggerheads about a Bone, fiercely and loudly; the little Beagle stood at a Distance and bark'd; Tray grumbled, and snatch'd away the Prize from them all; and then they all with open Mouths fell upon him.

IN this Confusion and Uproar, what does me poor I do, but fret and storm, and seize once more my faithful Weapon, the Poker. But as I started from my Seat to command the Peace, I unluckily trod upon the Tail of the said Youngster, who exalted his Throat louder than ever.

I now lost all Patience: I over-turn'd the Table, threw away the Poker, and took another Race to the Stable. Having there curs'd my Stars, and supported the Manger another half Hour, I made bold to return, and clear'd the House of all the Dogs that were in it.

HOPING now for some Respite and Ease, I threw myself into my Chair, but so peevish and discompos'd, that neither Divinity nor Tobacco would go down with me. All I could do was to eat my Nails and gaze
on

on the Fire. In short, I look'd as simple as I used to do when you, Madam, look'd coy.

BUT even this stupid Condition of mine had Quietness in it, and therefore I was not suffer'd to enjoy it long. The excluded Cürs kept scraping and yelping at the Door, and so fill'd me with new Rage and Resentment. So I pulled my Hat off the Pin where it hung, and running to the Door full speed, opened it to my restless Foes, and left the House, with a hearty Prayer, to themselves.

I am now at a publick House making my Complaint to you. If you, Madam, do not hear and pity me, I know none else that will. Continue always a good merry Maid, 'till Heaven and yourself permit me to make you otherwise.

I am, MADAM,

*Your most affectionate
bumble Servant.*





Of Criticism.

BLESS me! that the learned *Art of Criticism* should grow so cheap and common! Now a-Days *Porters* and *Prentices* examine *Wit*, and hold Sessions upon the *Stage*. But all Things are fallen from their first Dignity! **RELIGION**, as unlikely as it may seem to the *present Generation*, was, *many Ages ago*, a Thing that no Body was asham'd of; though in this *our Day*, neither the *Great* nor the *Fashionable* will so much as keep it Company. *The same* may be said of *Learning* and *Philosophy*, and, in Truth, of all *Arts and Virtues*.

THE *Trade of a Butcher* was once upon a Time a great *Mystery*, and a *noble Science*, and none could administer it but the *holy Priests*, who are therefore by Mr. *Dryden* call'd *holy Butchers*; whereas, in *our Time*, any Fellow that can but *Murder* and *Flay*, is, forsooth, a *Butcher*.
And

And just so it has far'd with the *genteel* and *ancient Calling* of *Criticism*.

I remember a *Haberdasher's Boy* was once in my Hearing tart upon the *Tragedy of Cato*, and wish'd he could have had some *serious Talk* with Mr. *Addison*, before he had given his Play to the Actors; for, says this delightful young Son of the Beaver, *in some Places he is too copious and concise, and in others too careless and laborate*. And, I am told, that a *virtuous Lady*, who sells *Strong Waters* in *Drury-Lane*, declar'd against carrying about *Bajazet* in an *Iron Cage*; for that such Usage was not agreeable to *Hereditary Right*.

BUT what surprizes me the most of all, when I consider this Matter, is, that a venerable Person, *far stricken in Years*, and a *Parson's Wife* into the Bargain, should neglect her *Pipe* and her *Juniper-Bottle*, to blot Paper and scold at Plays: But old Women, when they doat and grow Feeble, will be *flav'ring* and *railing* at the *License* and *Vigour* of Youth. A poor *impotent Animal*, that *sloops* and *drivels*, is naturally provok'd and upbraided at that Force and Fire which it cannot reach.

FROM *this very Cause* it is, that an * *aged Creature* in the Country, one *Corinna*, who has it seems been an old *Nibbler at Wit*, is, notwithstanding her utter Loss of *Teeth* and

G

Under-

* *A Pamphlet, call'd Critical Remarks upon the four Plays of the Season. By Corinna, a Country Parson's Wife.*

Understanding, mumbling and sputtering at a Performance or two, that have the Merit and good Fortune to make the *old Woman* angry. Lord! Lord! that some People should be accursed, to live 'till Stupidity and Bitterness are their only *remaining* Talents.

THE Plays which this bitter *Old Body* pretends to write Remarks, upon, are four, *Sir Walter Raleigh*, *The Masquerade*, *Chit Chat*, and *Busiris*.

OF the two Comedies I shall say little; the *Masquerade* I have not read, nor do I hear of any Body that ever did: To write a Critique upon it, would be like discharging a great Gun against an *Insect*. *Nonsense*, as *Hudibras* says, *being neither true nor false*, is therefore ever safe, ever unanswerable: O happy Author! thou may'st write eternally with eternal Impunity.

Pass we also over the *Chit Chat*.

OF the two Tragedies I need say nothing: The Great *Sir Walter* makes a posthumous Figure on the Stage, nowise unworthy of his memorable and illustrious Life; but for our *Egyptian Heroe*, he, talks *sublime Coptick*, and is above every *English* Understanding, the Author's not excepted.

I fell into these Reflections upon reading the following Letter: The Author of it, having a Fancy to do a Penance, which no Body else has yet done but himself, was so singular, as to read a *few Pages* of the *Critical Remarks*, from which, however, he has
learn'd

learn'd to write a Receipt how to make such another *Critick* as is the aforesaid *Old Woman*.

The *Badness of the Hand* put me in Doubt at first, whether the Letter came from a *Man of Wit*, or a *Man of Quality*; but by the good Sense and good Spelling he cannot be a *Lord*.

To Mr. ———.

S I R,

“ **A**S you have well shewn how a *Man*
 “ *may speak a great deal* and yet say
 “ *nothing*, so I desire you would take No-
 “ tice, that another Person may write a good
 “ *Quantity*, and yet not have thought at all :
 “ For all the Truth of this Observation, we
 “ see People go on every Day to publish
 “ themselves Fools in Print, and have the
 “ good Fortune to meet as many silly read-
 “ ing Admirers, as your *eloquently dumb*
 “ Men find *Listeners* and *Starers*. One of
 “ our Poets has hit this very well in that
 “ excellent Line,

As Charms are Nonsense, Nonsense is a Charm ;

“ and, if you, Sir, are not convinc'd of it,
 “ pray read over the late *Critical Remarks*
 “ *on four Plays*, the Off-spring of a dull su-
 “ *perannuated Sowness*, and a mechanical Dis-
 “ position of *technical Terms* and *Phrases*.

" I could get no farther than the Remarker's
 " Criticism on Sir *Walter Raleigh*, before it
 " came into my Head, that Criticks are the
 " most easily made of all the *Insects* of Wri-
 " ters ; and immediately drew up the fol-
 " lowing *Receipt*, how to compleat a per-
 " fect Modern of that Denomination.

" TAKE a good Quantity of *Stage-Terms*
 " from any old or modern Critick : *Aristotle*
 " is the best for those who can read *Greek* :
 " A smaller Genius may be well furnish'd
 " from the *Retail Shops* of *Horace*, *Rapin*,
 " *Dacier*, &c. An unmix'd *English Critick*
 " must deal only in the *Essay on Poetry* and
 " the *Rehearsal*. N.B. These two last have
 " kept an ancient dry *Stick of Poetry*, and
 " afforded him *Rum* to make his *Voice intel-*
 " *ligible* for some Years.

" WHEN you have got your *Terms* toge-
 " ther, you must be very careful in the *sort-*
 " *ing of them*. The *Greek* and *English* will
 " by no Means mix, without the cementing
 " Quality of the soft *French* Language : The
 " *Latin* look best alone, but ought ever
 " to be stinted to a *Line* and a half, or, at
 " most, two *Lines* : The oftner the *French*
 " appears, the better it discovers a *longoust*,
 " as you may see in certain unselling Dia-
 " logues of the *Art of Poetry*.

" THE *Terms* to be recommended to a
 " perfect *English Critick*, are principally
 " *Fable*, *Manners*, *Moral*, and *Sentiments*.

" THESE

" THESE, artfully or unartfully ranged,
 " are sufficient to make a tolerable *Critick*.
 " But if you have a Mind to make the *Receipt*,
 " more intoxicatingly infallible, you must
 " manage it thus :

" As soon as you have nam'd the Word
 " *Fable*, it being a Word of hard and doubt-
 " ful Signification, tell what *it is*, and what
 " *it is not* ; that *is*, make it as *obscure* as
 " you can for your Heart, Blood, and Life :
 " Spare no Ink on this Occasion, it will cast
 " such a Cloud about the Reader's Under-
 " standing, that he will take all the rest
 " upon your Word. As you begun with this
 " Word, you must wind up your Bottom
 " with it ; and indeed it is as kind and
 " manageable a Word in *Criticism*, as *Church*
 " is in *Politicks*, and will do Execution
 " where-ever it stands.

" If you have Time upon your Hands, and
 " the *Bookseller* is not *importunate* for Copy,
 " or yourself uneasy for Money, you should
 " explain *Manners* and *Sentiments*, and shew
 " how they *differ*, and yet *don't differ* ; that
 " they are *like*, and very *unlike* ; and, in
 " fine, that no Body understands them but
 " *yourself*, and no Body shall understand
 " them for you.

" As for *Moral*, that requires a great deal
 " of Pains, especially if the Poet you write
 " against has plainly pointed it out through
 " the Performance, and drawn it up in a
 " short Compass at the End. Here is the
 " Difficulty — *Hic labor, hoc opus*. Some

“ reckon it the best Way to say, you did not
 “ read to the Conclusion, others think you
 “ should affirm against your Eye-sight, that
 “ you could not see it ; but the best Way
 “ is to call it *improper, ridiculous, uninstru-*
 “ *ctive, &c.*

“ N. B. It is absolutely necessary to tell
 “ the Reader you are the most learned *Man*
 “ *of the Age*, for Fear he should not find
 “ that Secret out : Neither can it be amiss
 “ to say, your Author is but just come from
 “ *School*, that People may not suspect you
 “ ought to be sent *thither*.

“ By this *Recipe*, Sir, you see, how easy
 “ it is for a Man to *writes* against any *Thea-*
 “ *trical Performance*, whether Ancient or
 “ Modern ; and, I hope, that with your
 “ own Thoughts you will make this publick,
 “ *in usum Criticorum Juveniliūm.*

I am yours,

R. B.



The



The Art of Begging.

G *ET Money*, said a wiser Man than you or I, honest Reader: That is the Precept, but he went no farther, leaving the Business of *Committee-Men, Ways and Means*, to the peculiar Turn of Thought, or Bias of Invention of every individual *Money-Getter*.

OF all the Methods made Use of to attain this great End, I believe it will be allow'd, That he who gains his Point the easiest Way is the wisest Person: For Instance, I know there are *Gold and Silver Mines* in *Peru* and *Mexico*, but then I consider it is at a very inconvenient Distance, and a thousand Toils and Dangers must be undergone, before I have a Chance to pocket an *Ingott* of either. What is to be done in this Case? I can't go to them, and they will not come to me. In this Plunge of Affairs I resolve to pick it up

by Crowns, Guineas, and Moidores at Home, and yet not take any more Pains for it, than a frequent Use of my Lungs, an artful Modulation of my Voice, or some other more polite Artifice of picking my Neighbour's Pocket. *Let the Spaniards and Portuguese sail to the Indies, the Dutch and my honest Countrymen chop upon them in their Way back, and take half their Prize,* said the honest Beggar upon his Truss of Straw in *Lincolns-Inn Fields,* and I will have some of their Money without stirring one Foot from this Spot of Earth. Accordingly he tunes his Voice, raises his Pipe to a *Pity-drawing Pitch,* and a Shower of Copper falls into his Lap, which he converts at the next *Brandy-Shop* into true *Sterling.*

WE say, that when Nature is deficient in one Part, she makes Amends in another ; and the Observation is no where so true as in *Beggars.* If she sends a Creature from the Womb *Legg-less,* and of Consequence a Dependant upon the next *Turners Shop* for Deputy Supporters, she ever supplies him with much *Brawn* for a natural *Cushion,* as knowing him more inclinable to the *Sedentary* than the *Peripatetic Philosophy.* If she puts out his Eyes, she enlarges the *Sense of Feeling,* and makes him an acute Distinguisher between *Brass* and *Silver* : If she chops off the *Arms,* she, in Return, stretches the *Wind-Pipe,* dilates the *Thorax,* and makes him capable of talking longer and more to the Purpose than a *Female Scold.*

THIS

THIS is the common, coarse, and *ungenteel* Way of *Begging*, an *Art* of long standing, and very much in Use since the Days of *Guzman*, and *Lazarillo de Tormes*, the Mention of whose very Names brings to my Mind an odd Observation, *viz.* That the *richest* People in the World have most improv'd the *Art of Begging*; which can proceed from no other Reason, than that *Riches* begets *Laziness*, and *Pride* is always a *Bubble* to *Cunning*.

Now for the *genteel Art of Begging*, which is nothing but the same Thing in a clean Disguize, or under the Management of a better directed Policy.

THAT *illustrious Beggar* the Church of Rome has exceeded all, both ancient and modern Professors of this Science: She is so fond of the Practice, that she has instituted a Religious Order under the Denomination of *Mendicants*. These strolling *Saints* she unconscionably sends Abroad to feed or starve, at the Discretion of their *Christian Brethren*, tho', indeed, it is no where found that any of this Sect ever dy'd of *Hunger* or *Drought*. If the Appearance of their Nakedness, and the Ruefulness of their Countenances will not procure *Belly-Timber*, they have a private Dispensation-Pocket for a Supply in Time of Necessity. You shall see one of these holy Vagabonds stare a Country Fellow out of Six-pence in a Moment; another shall coin Money as fast as he can cross his *Breast* or *Forehead*: But if *Charity* (as it is but too

apt) grows cold, an *Ave-Marie*, or some unintelligible Scrap of bad *Latin* trickles thro' the By-Standers Ear, runs down immediately into his Breeches, searches the *Fob*, and, as infallibly as an *Indian Diver*, draws up something valuable.

THERE is one Thing that amazes me very much, which is familiar with these elemosinary *Knight-Errants*, viz. the frequent naming of *Heaven* and *Christ*, which it is plain they borrow'd from their elder Brothers the common *Beggars*. Methinks it is beneath the refin'd Genius of these Spiritual Pilferers, to condescend so low, as to rob the *Spittle* of the two best Words they have to go to Market with. Upon this Consideration I recommend, out of pure Compassion to the inferior Tribe of *Mendicants*, the Word CHURCH, which now-a-days signifies much more than *Christ* and *Heaven* put together; only desiring that for so useful a Hint they will use me as they do the POPE, and allow me *Peter's Pence*, or the *Beggars Tithe-Money*.

OUR Friends of the *Church of Rome* don't stop here, they have a farther Reach with them than to be contented with a single Method of *gentle Bubbling*. The Fellow at *Rome* thought himself a witty Wag, when he had taught his BIRD to get him a comfortable Subsistence from the *Emperor*; but he was a poor Genius to these, who have instructed *Bones*, *old Shoes*, and *musty Teeth*, to do twenty Times more Feats, and make *Quick-silver* of every Pilgrim's *Cash*.

You

You may go into a *Church*, and see a Piece of *Stone* nodding a *Man* out of half his *Patrimony*, and beckoning the *Acres* near the *Church-yard* to become *Holy Land*.

TAKE another Turn, and at the next Corner there stands a Piece of *Crying Wax-work*, that makes your *Purse* bleed to the last *Drop*.

HALF a Joint of consecrated *Mummy* sweats an honest Starer out of *Lands* and *Tenements*; and an old *Tomb* very elegantly sounds forth, *an Offering, an Offering*.

IF a Man were to run over all the sanctified Trumpery that bids you stand and deliver your *Money*, there would be no End of this genteel *CHEAT*, or religious *Begging*.

I have done with it at present, and take my Leave of my Reader with a Promise of an *Essay on Protestant Begging, within and without Doors*; with an Appendix on *Prose and Poetical Begging*, which, together, will make a compleat Treatise of *Genteel Begging*.





Of Anger.

IT is the Business of Philosophy to teach the Passions Obedience to Reason, which is the only Guide we have, in *moral Life*; to shew us what is *Good*, and what is *Evil*. But when Reason has once painted out to us what merits our *Choice* and what our Aversion, it is the particular Office of the Passions to *animate* us to *take* or *reject* accordingly. They give us a *Briskness* and *Vivacity*, which *bare moral Considerations* are too cold to prompt us to.

Reason is like an *old Man*, full of *Prudence* and *Sagacity*, who judges excellently, but wants *Vigour* and *Agility* to *act*; *she* therefore makes Use of her *Ministers*, the *Passions*, to execute her *Counsel* and *Purposes*. *Reason* shews the *Goal*, and the *Passions* animate the
Race,

Race, which succeeds or miscarries, just as they regard or neglect the *Laws* and *Precepts* which *Reason* gives them.

As there is nothing more *lawless* than the *Passions*, when they are left to themselves, what a miserable *Slave* must that *Person* be who gives himself up to their *Dominion*? All he studies is *present* Gratification, let the Consequence be what it will, the *Gallows* or *Damnation*. One *Libertine*, for the Enjoyment of a beastly Strumpet, poison'd with Quicksilver and the Pox, flings away his Health, and risques his Soul, kills, or rather murders his innocent Wife, and most paternally entails *Rottenness* and an *infamous Example* upon his Posterity. Another, mad with Wine and *Wrath*, runs his Sword into a poor Man's Heart, and sends him into another World, *with all his Sins upon his Head*; and, perhaps, at the same Time, makes *Beggars* of a *Widow* and a House full of *Children*, who all depended upon *that one Life*. A Third is under the absolute Governance of *Pride* or *Ambition*, and ruins his Fortune and his Family by *Expende* and *Equipage*; and makes himself *Little*, by striving to be *Great*, and *Poor* by endeavouring to be *Rich*.

ALL these are Instances, and many more might be given, of the mad Mischief which is done by the *Passions*, when they are suffer'd to act independently upon *Reason*.

INTENDING

INTENDING to bestow the rest of this Paper in some Considerations about the *Passion of Anger*, I shall in the first Place define it. And *Anger*, I take to be a *sudden Blaze of Pride, which, for the Interest of Self-Love, rebels against Reason*. Mr. Hobbs has defin'd it, a *sudden Desire to overcome present Opposition*.

As it is the most foolish and brutal Passion, when let loose, it is no Wonder that it generally disappoints itself, and misses its End, by choosing the most *violent Means*, which are *seldom successful*. This is so true, that if you would effectually defeat a Man in his Purposes, your surest Way is to make him *angry*. Every one may observe, that in the Business of Controversy and Disputation, a *good Cause* is often lost, and a *superior Understanding* worsted, by no other Force or Stratagem than that of a cool Temper. An Adversary that stands upon never so bad a Bottom, is certain to gain Ground in Proportion to the Heat he puts you in; and the most shrewd and dangerous Antagonists are such as cannot be provok'd. Fury, indeed, is not so formidable as it is ridiculous; for it *acts Nonsense* as well as talks it; and it would be very strange, if he who has his Reason about him, cannot be too cunning for *Absurdity*, and escape the Effects of it.

Hannibal; and most other great and successful Commanders, were celebrated for Calmness of Temper, and beat their Enemies without being angry at them: They broke their
Heads

Heads in Love, as *Hob* says, in the *Country Wake*. The same *Hannibal* knew so well the Folly and Inconvenience of the contrary *Disposition*, that he study'd nothing more than to provoke the *Roman Generals*, and make them quarrelsome; and when he had rais'd their *Choler*, so as to offer him Battle, or, in the *modish Phrase*, to challenge him, he, who was a plaguy fighting Fellow, but of a devilish peaceable Mind, fought them with great Fortitude, but no Anger, and took away their Laurels and their Lives with all the *Christian Meekness* imaginable. The very same Policy made him victorious many Years over the Conquerors of the World; 'till *Fabius Maximus* put a Stop to his Conquests and his Career, by practising his own Arts. This *Fabius* was a brave old Fellow in his Person, but a great Coward for the *Commonwealth*. He had so much Coolness in his Blood, that the Wags of that Time christen'd him *Fabius the Slow*. But it was well for the *Romans* he was so; for that very Dulness of his, which he maintain'd in Spite of Insults from the Enemy, and Reproaches from his own Officers, sav'd his Country, and he broke the Power and Measures of the *Carthaginian*, purely by being in a good Humour.

ANOTHER General has liv'd since, and perhaps the only one, who, with all *Hannibal's Temper* and Policy, has exceeded him in Conquests and Success.

ANGER

ANGER is equally mischievous in other *Arts* and *Professions* as in *War*. I wish our *Divines*, of all *Sides*, would learn a little more *Meekness* in their *Disputes*; it would shew them, that want it, both better *Christians* and *wiser Men*. I am sure neither the *Spirit of God*, nor *human Reason*, is of a *Party* with *Fierceness* and *Uncharitableness*; nor is that *Religion*, which is opposite to *Peace* and *Prudence*. That Man who *raves*, and does, as it were, *make War* for the *Peace* of the *Church*, and rebels against the *Meekness* of *Christianity* for the *Sake of Christianity*, is like to meet with little *Credit* and *Esteem* among those who are either *good-natur'd* or *godly*.

WHAT an unreasonable Passion is *Anger*! The quarrelsome Person shall provoke you to provoke him, and then abuse you for having gratify'd him: Or, if you keep your Temper and your Tongue, Disappointment administers Fuel to his Rage, and his *Wrath* burns because yours does not. Thus Passion and Patience are equally impotent against the *Outrageous*, who think themselves insulted by the former, and contemned by the latter.

It is a great Mistake to imagine that *Wrath* discharges itself by *Words* and *Scolding*; for *Contention* inflames and keeps it alive, and is like throwing *Salt* upon a *Pan* of *Coals*.

IF we make a Shift to repel our *Passions*, (says a great *French* Moralist) it is more owing to *their Weakness* than to any *Ability* of *Ours*.

As all *Anger* in *Excess* implies the Subjection of *Reason* to *Wrath*, it is a Jest to call the *Weaker* to resist or subdue the *Stronger*. Our Understanding therefore must be rouz'd to our Aid against the *first* Insurrection of *Choler*, else it will come too late.

REASON in *Anger*, is like a *Ship* in a Tempest, hurry'd away by the Waves, and often overset.





Of Avarice.



AVARICE, or *the inordinate Desire of what we do not want, or of what others possess*, is, in its Effects, the most comprehensive and most wicked of all the Passions and Vices, and of the most *general* ill Tendency. There is nothing which so much disturbs the *Peace* and *Property* of Mankind. If every Man would be but content with *his own*, every Man might quietly enjoy *his own*: But when ever *Avarice* bids us *take*, we will still be finding Reason to follow its Advice; and, indeed, considering the Corruption of Mankind, and how much we are prompted by evil Inclinations and Examples, the Wonder is not great, if, when we are *our own Judges*, we generally give *Sentence* in Favour of ourselves.

WHEN

WHEN we look upon a Thing which is none of *ours* with a *desiring* Eye, we do not trouble ourselves to remember that the *present Owner* may have as much Occasion for it as we have. We only consider what we want to make us happy or easy ; and, for the Comfort of the Person whom we plunder, we are graciously pleas'd to imagine, that *his* Heart is not so violently set upon what we covet from *him*, as *ours* are ; and so we very civilly, and in the Depth of *our Philosophy*, take it for granted, that because we have violent Appetites, therefore *he* has none at all, but can, without losing his Temper, surrender a Thing, which we must part with our Mercy and Honesty to come at. The Removal of our own Uneasiness, tho' ever so unreasonable, is of more Importance to us, than even the Misery of *another*, and all we mind is what we want, and not what *another* loses. All the Passions are *ungenerous* and *selfish*, but *Avarice* more particularly centers at *Home*.

WHAT Passion or Appetite is there, which is not an Underling and a Tool to *Avarice* ? Ambition is an *Avarice* of Power, and Hunger is an *Avarice* of Food ; Pride is an *Avarice* of Respect, and Cruelty of Revenge ; and Love is an *Avarice* of possessing what is beautiful, or what appears so.

IT is the Quality and Curse of *this Passion*, that it can never be *satiated* : It still urges to be possessing, and yet can never enjoy what it already does possess. The Fruition
of

WHEN

of what itself brings, would be its Destruction; for its Business and Drift being to *have much*, the *making Use* of any Part would be to *break the Stock*; and that would consequently be to *have less*, and is therefore opposite to *its Nature* and Ends.

It is not necessary to the Gratification of this Passion, which, indeed, can never be gratify'd, that the covetous Person *succeeds*, and *fills* his *Bags* as fast as he can cram them: For it is not enough that he *has* receiv'd a great deal, but he must *be* still receiving: Nor then is it possible he should be satisfy'd, because he *can* never *receive* so much as he would *receive*. What he has already is as nothing, for he cannot touch it, nor can he tell why he desires it.

THE *ordinary* and *lawful Use* of *Wealth* and *Riches*, is to supply the Necessities of Life in *ourselves* and *others*; and their *only Advantage* lies in the *Application*. There may be, and often is, an *ill Use* made of them; they often corrupt the Mind, propagate Vice, and help to carry on very wicked Ends and Purposes; and yet even then their Circulation is of great Benefit, and *many* are the better for them, and *Good* comes, as it were, out of *Evil*. But the Man of *Avarice*, by hoarding them up, prevents their doing Service to others, without being the better for them himself; and *all the Use* he makes of them is *not to use them*.

No Mortal is so miserable from his own *inborn Spirit* as a *covetous Man*. A chole-
rick Fellow does not always boil with Wrath,
but is sometimes pleas'd and at Rest. Food
allays Hunger, and Lasciviousness meets with
a Cure, or at least an Allay in Enjoyment.
Some Blood, and a Life or two, put an End
to Revenge. A few Cringes and *humble Faces*
satisfy the *proud Person*; and a *white Staff*,
or a *Crown*, would probably pacify the *am-
bitious Lunatick*, if he were sure to keep
these his darling *Ensigns of Power*. And, to
name no more, an oily *admiring Dedication*
or two can give *good Humour* to a *Sower Gran-
dee* fond of Praise, and make a *foolish Lord*
look wonderful *Serene*. But *Covetousness a-
lone* is a dry stupid Passion which never
abates; it cannot cool, for it is always cool.
Were there any Thing of Violence in it, or
Heat of Blood, there might be some Hopes
of curing it, or, at least, of bringing it to
Intermission; but having nothing volatile
nor warm in it, it is only a *dull industrious
Passion*, a Drudge of a Vice, without a Bit
of Fire in it, and consequently quite desti-
tute of all Delight. The Heat of a Passion
implies a Pleasure in the Gratification of it;
but this is a lifeless icy Appetite, incapable
of being tickled or allay'd.

AVARICE is the natural Vice of Old
Age; which shews that its Strength lies in
the Decay of Life. Old Age, enjoying no
longer the Reputation which attends the be-
ing agreeable and young, would borrow a

Re.

Reputation from Money, which is an Idol so universally worship'd; as Ladies betake themselves to *Devotion*, to recover that Admiration which was once paid to their *Faces*, and grow godly to gain Hearts.

WHEN Youth and Beauty are no more, the Power and Dependance which once waited on *them*, are preserv'd or retriev'd by the *Credit* or *Lustre of Wealth*. Thus Policy supplies the Place of Strength, and Art is the Substitute and Prop of failing Nature.

As *Covetousness* is an old Man's Vice, it must bring a double *Discredit* upon a young Fellow, who is tainted with it, as it is a sordid and *unamiable* Quality, and as it implies an Absence of *Heat* and *Spirits*; neither of which is any *Recommendation* to the Favour of the *Fair*: For Confirmation of this, we may observe, that a young Spark of the greatest *Fire*, is very often the greatest Prodigal.

THERE are many of the *Avaritious* who conceal their Wealth from all the World, and so have neither the Comfort nor the Credit of it. What out-of-the-way Satisfaction these rich poor Creatures can have in their Pelf I cannot guess, unless, perhaps, it gives them a Figure in their own Eyes, and they heap up Gold to make themselves in Love with themselves.

BUT nothing is so surprizing and so out of Nature, as the Anxiety and Care which some Men take how their Money will be laid out when they are in their Graves.

Old
Bib-

Biblio
sand
and st
Eight
which
Biblio
Coach,

Bibliopolus is worth a hundred and fifty thousand Pounds : He starv'd himself to get it, and still starves himself to keep it. He is past Eighty, and must soon abandon his Life, which is his Pelf ; but it rends the Heart of *Bibliopolus*, that *his Heir* may possibly keep a Coach, and fill his Belly.





Of Death.

THERE are some Topicks which are familiarly in the Mouth of every one, and engross almost all Conversation; but which, upon Pretence of their great Gravity and suppos'd Importance, are thought to be forbidden to the Pen of an *Humourist*; such as Religion, Politicks, and I desire my Reader not to be too much shock'd, if I add *Death*.

THIS last is a Theme generally fill'd with abundance of Horror and Melancholy by some, and treated with as much negligent Ease and Indifference by some few others. As for my Part, I own, I almost begin to be of Opinion, (notwithstanding all the elaborate Arguments of the ingenious Mr. *Askill* to the contrary) that sometime or other we must most of us submit to that awful Necessity of Nature, *Death*. In pursuance of this Opinion, I shall examine the various Ideas which

which different Sorts of People have annex'd to this Monosyllable, that none of my Readers may be ignorant of a Lesson, which must, in some Sort or other, be practis'd by 'em all.

DEATH, in the Mouth of a *military Man*, means only his *Trade*, and, when he speaks of it as the Fate of *his Enemy*, he thinks himself very fortunate, and his Enemy half ruin'd. 'Tis no more to a *Soldier*, than *Bankruptcy* is to a *Trader* : It must be ventur'd ; if he thrives 'tis well ; if not, 'tis but *shutting up*, and there's an End.

THE *Physician*, in like Manner, thinks of *Death* in a Way of Trade ; but with this Difference, that Death is the Physician's Creature more absolutely than the Soldier's. The War is so abstemious, as not to devour above ten or twenty Thousand in a whole Campaign ; but the Triumphs of Physick, within the Bills of Mortality, are abundantly illustrated in those elegant weekly Records, compos'd to the Honour of *Esculapius*, and sung or said by the Company of Parish-Clerks in and round this Metropolis. I cannot but congratulate my Reader upon one Paragraph which I have lately seen in one of these Compositions. There have been two great Spirits in this City, that were resolv'd to elude the Fatality of Physick, and, since Death was sometime or other so inevitably certain, they were determin'd, however, to chuse their own Poison, and make the Misfortune as easy to 'em as they could : In

H

short,

short, they both greatly dy'd their own Way, and thereby gave Occasion to this Clause among the Casualties of that Week, viz. *Of excessive drinking of Geneva, Two.*

BUT to the Comfort of the poor World, it is to be remember'd that *these Physicians* are not immortal themselves; and the many ten Thousands they send before them will have the Pleasure of seeing the Manslayers Sometime hence tumble after 'em. We have had a late Instance of this; t'other Day poor *Garcin*, that best of Cut-throats, was depopulating human Nature with great Alacrity and Politeness; but now such is the Force of Physick and Prescriptions, by the Assistance of his Brother *Homicides*, he is departed himself.

DEATH, in the Language of a Lover, means Rapture, Heaven, Transport, Panting, Sighing, Looking, Wishing, Love, Life, Immortality, and Nonsense. There are no People in the World experience Death so often as Lovers: There passes not a Day but Hundreds are dying with Despair, and Thousands are expiring with Extasy; but the particular Happiness of this Species is, that they very easily revive, if it be to no other Purpose than dying again; and this Mortality, at length, grows so familiar to 'em, that they are not at all shock'd at it, but meet their Fate with all possible Fortitude and decent Resignation.

By

the
her
Pass
mac
iban
I ha
the
that
doled
fwer
good
might
TH
presen
use th
It is t
only t
this m
that t
crimina
the Be
meanin

By all expecting Heirs, modish Spouses, eldest Sons, and younger Brothers, by all the Wicked and the Poor, Death is worshipped as the Genius of Good Fortune, and courted to interpose between those and us, who interpose between us and our ambitious Views. And we too often wait upon those to their long Home with all the Approbation and Esteem in the World, whom, while they were alive, we thought very useless Members of Society and Cumberers of the Ground.

THE Widow *Long-for't*, I remember, in the 65th Year of her Age, and the first of her Widowhood, entertain'd a very violent Passion for a Gentleman in the Guards: She made him her Sovereign Liege Lord and Husband, and he made her ——— repent it. I have often heard him wonder how she had the Impudence to be seen in the World at that Age; and t'other Night, when I consoled with him upon her Death, he answer'd, *Yes, indeed, the Woman was a very good Sort of a Woman, and has oblig'd me mightily.*

THERE is a certain Order of People, at present, very flourishing in this Island, who use this Word without any Meaning at all. It is to them a mere Expletive, and tends only to prolong a Period. One would think this might be innocently done enough, and that talking Nonsense could not be very criminal; yet 'tis generally thought, that the Beaus, who look as harmless and unmeaning as any People in the World, are the

The Wise, thro' Thought, th' Insults of Death
(defy,

The Fools, thro' bless'd Insensibility :

'Tis what the Guilty fear, the Pious crave,
Sought by the Wretch, and vanquish'd by the
(Brave ;

It eases Lovers, sets the Captive free,
And, tho' a Tyrant, gives us Liberty.





Of Grief.



GRIEF is that Passion, or Pain of Mind, which we feel for any great Loss or Disappointment; and nothing does more marr or destroy the Pleasures of Life. It covers the Soul with Blackness and Horror, and sees nothing but thro' these Mediums. The very Reflection on former Delights brings to a disconsolate Mind present Anguish, because they are no longer in our Power; and therefore such a Reflection serves only to introduce a painful Comparison between ourselves now and formerly.

THERE is a gloomy Pleasure in being dejected and inconsolable; Melancholy studies how to improve itself, and Sorrow finds wonderful Relief in being still more sorrowful.

AFFLICTION is often of our own making, and is either the Child of Imagination, or
Pride,

Pride, or some such trivial Parent; and then the Ridicule of it may justly prevent our Pity. And yet even here we ought not, in my Opinion, to proportion our Sympathy to the Cause which produc'd the Misfortune, but to the Weight and Effect it has upon the Person griev'd. Though the Grounds of Sorrow may, to a Stander-by, appear small and contemptible, they may, at the same Time, be magnify'd by the Sufferer into vast Bulk and Importance.

GREAT Sufferings, therefore, challenge equal Pity, without our examining why, or wherefore. The poor Creature in *Bedlam*, who despair'd, and run Mad, because he had a hoarse Pipe, and could not sing so well as *Nicholini*, tho' he had often attempted it, shar'd as much of my Compassion as the *Welch* Woman, who was in the same Lodgings and Condition, because she had lost her Lover on her Wedding-Day: As they were equally mad, they were equal Objects of Pity.

To be afflicted with the Afflicted, is an Instance of Humanity, and the Demand of good Nature and good Breeding. Pity is but an imaginary Aid; and yet, were it not for *that*, Sorrow would be many Times utterly insupportable.

MIRTH is by no Means a Remedy for Grief; on the contrary, it raises and inflames it, and, like the Contention of opposite Elements, begets fresh Tumult and Disorder in the Head of the Afflicted, who either imagine
H 4 them

themselves to be insulted by it, and then Pride is added to Sorrow ; or think it unpardonable to attend to it, and then Anguish is improv'd by Reproach.

NOR do sudden Diversions and new Objects at first relieve those who languish under Grief ; for, to be amus'd with these, would look as if they were weary of their Mourning, and fond of Occasions to forget it, which is to them a great Crime : Or else new Objects start new Images and Circumstances, and so create more Matter for more Melancholy.

THE only probable Way I know of softening and curing Grief in others, is by putting on an Appearance of feeling it yourself ; and you must, besides, talk frequently and feelingly of the Occasion, and praise and blame as the Sufferer does : But then remember to make Use of the Opportunity this Condescension and Familiarity gives you, of leading him, by Degrees, into Things and Passages remote from his present Bent of Mind, and not unpleasant in themselves. In this Manner, and by this Policy, you will be able to steal him away from his Afflictions, with his own Approbation, and teach him to think and speak of other Things than that alone which frets his Heart.

I would not, by any Thing that I have said, be thought to encourage People to grow pettish, in order to be pity'd ; I am, on the other Hand, for disappointing all that do it. If they will be Children, let us use them like Children, and laugh at them. They
richly

richly merit Ridicule, whose Sorrow can be cur'd when-ever they themselves please.

To others, the forc'd Affliction of these Sort] of Folks may perhaps appear whimsical and unreasonable; but they, for their Parts, are apt to wonder at the shameful Insensibility of Mankind, not to see with their moist Eyes, and be afflicted with what they choose to feel.

THERE is an Orthodoxy even in Sorrow, and we take upon us to be very angry at the rest of the World, if they do not implicitly join with us in a Uniformity of Misery. To the Mourner all merry Fellows are Schismatics, and every Thing that is gay is likewise erroneous; and because his Palate is disorder'd and his Brain turn'd, he is amaz'd that the chearful can laugh, and the Sound enjoy their Senses and their Taste.

THE good Man has lost a Mistress, or a Place, and yet the Sun shines, and Mankind are merry!

It is something odd, and indeed a little ambitious, for one or more People to expect the World should droop for their single and perhaps imaginary Misfortune. *Damon* loses ten thousand Pounds at Play, and goes Home and hangs himself.—Would it not be rash in the Universe to follow his Example? Miss *Lydia* cries 'till her Lace starts, because Cousin *Gatty* has run away with her Spark; but tho' she is young, pretty, and weeps most bewitchingly, yet I, for my Heart, can never make wry Faces, nor force my discourteous

Heart to break, because Miss *Lydia* thinks fit to sob.

UPON the whole, I would distinguish between Grief that is necessary and unsought, and Grief that has Wilfulness and Humour in it ; and I would endeavour to cure the first by Kindness, Compliance, and Commiseration ; and to shame or frighten away the other by Contempt and Sneer. To court Pity is the Way to miss it ; but real Anguish will find it without seeking it.



155-
153
missine

of

ing of *Sunday*, or to any other Instance of religious Duty.

THE fifth Command seems likewise to be forgot, or banish'd with the rest, by the present Generation : For, Obedience to Parents is either lost by the *Rigour* of some Parents, who exacting too much, find none ; or thrown off by the perverse Temper or Self-sufficiency of some Children. When a young Fellow, for Example, can neither go out of Doors, nor speak to a Friend, nor put on a clean Shirt, without the Consent of an old Dotard, who forgets that ever he was young himself, he will be apt to do all this and more of his own Head : And on the other Hand, when a conceited young Animal, full of his own senseless Wisdom, but void of Understanding and Good-nature, imagines that he has a sufficient Capacity and Title to rule himself in all Things, the Name of a Father is all the Regard he pays to the Person who begot him, and has a Right to govern him, at least to advise him : Nay, 'tis ten to one if he pays him even that Respect, but, instead of the tender Word *Father*, calls him by the contemptible and reproachful one of *The old Fellow*. I know several of these ambitious Boys, who have the Impudence to ape us *Men*, and scorn and abuse their Parents, for Fear of being thought under the Restraint of common Sense or natural Affection. They are rude and untractable to Father and Mother, but wonderful humble and dutiful to a Whore or a Sharper. These poor free Slaves have their
Ends,

Ends, for no Body charges them with either Piety, or Virtue, or Modesty, or Prudence. We own they are Rakes, as far as they have Sense, and wilful Fellows without Reserve.

I shall conclude with the Apostle's Advice: *Children, obey your Parents: Parents, provoke not your Children.*



Upon



Upon the same.



N O W proceed to the Sixth Commandment, having in my last shewn the modern Manner of keeping and breaking the foregoing five.

EVERY Way, whether ancient or modern, sudden or slow, of sending ourselves or Neighbours out of the World, comes under the Charge of *Killing*. Thus drinking a Man to Death is cutting his Throat, though perhaps it may be a Year or two a-doing ; for the Guilt is not lessen'd by the Slowness of the Execution, but rather aggravated by its being wilful and deliberate : It is like stabbing a Man in cold Blood, and doing it every Day ; and it is double Murder, since it is poynarding one's self to keep another Company.

How

How many Men (I dare not say Women) wash away their precious Souls with the Juice of the Grape, and other cut-throat Liquors ! A poor limber-back'd Beau rarely holds it above a Year and an half, and a Whetter about the *Royal Exchange* as much longer ; while a worshipful rural Squire may make a Shift to serve a dozen Years Apprenticeship to Swallowing : For, having much Flesh and small Spirit, he is a long Time a-wasting ; even as a great Candle with a little Wick will yield a dim and stupid Light for a long while together, and yet consume it self in the End.

O hard hearted Brandy ! many a fair Lady hast thou laid upon her Back ; *other Means* and *Motives* may do it for a Time, but thou overturnest her for ever ! Such poor Ladies are in an ill Way : They drink Tea 'till they grow vapourish, and then Brandy, 'till they destroy those Vapours and themselves.

GLUTTONY is another great Murderer, and consequently a notorious Breaker of the Sixth Command. Many of Mankind eat themselves into their Graves. Some stop their Breath with Venison and Carp ; some poyson themselves with Soups and Ragouts ; and others fiddle Nature with Cheese-Cakes and Tarts. N. B. Divers worthy Citizens make Custard their Executioner. And, who would think it ? even Beef and Pudding, as publick-spirited Victuals and good Protestants as they may seem, are frequently guilty of
Man-

Man-slaughter; and many a Country-Squire, when he escapes drowning in a Sea of *October*, dams up the Springs of Life with a Rump of Beef.

HARMLESS Mutton itself does likewise frequent Mischief this Way. So that the Butchers as well as Potheccaries are the licens'd Poisoners of a Commonwealth. It may indeed seem strange, that the Sacrificers of Oxen should be the Sacrificers of Men too, and that ignorant Butchers should interfere with the Learned of *Warwick-Lane*; and yet the Faculty bear with it; for though Butchers are tolerably *illiterate* and *clumsy*, yet as their Profession is the killing of brute Breasts *only*, I do not see why the College should permit such unqualify'd *Brethren*. Alas! a Butcher has but one Instrument of Death, and that is his Knife; and what is that *in Comparison*?

As to the Seventh Commandment, I am at Loss what to say: I am, of myself, inclin'd to think it ought to be kept; but I am wondrous loth to declare so much to the World, for Fear of angering *People of Fashion*; and therefore, to keep Measures both with the Quality and my own Conscience, I do hereby signify to all my loving Readers, that, in *Persons of Figure*, the Breach of their Marriage-Vow, and Infidelity to their Yoke-Fellows, is not Adultery, but only something very like it. In the Men it is but *Taking of a Wenck*, and in the marry'd Ladies it is only
a Piece

a Piece of Gallantry. Now when this heinous Sin is christen'd with such modish pretty Names, it frightens no Body ; on the contrary, it becomes an innocent and even a reputable Thing. Besides, I wonder how any can be surpriz'd at Things which pass daily amongst us.

BUT to People of my own Rank and Condition, who are not above Christianity and the Law of *Moses*, I do, by these Presents, declare, that Adultery is down-right Adultery ; and therefore, as we honour our Maker and fear his Wrath, we should live chastely, and not follow the Example of our *Superiours* in all Things. And here I would presume to advise the Wives of many sober Citizens, that they would not mimick so extravagantly the *Court-End of the Town* ; for though the Peaceableness and Patience of their Husbands are great Temptations to Elopements of this Kind, and such as are seldom resisted, yet it would be still better, in my humble Opinion, to live virtuously, if possible.

BEFORE I conclude this Head, let me add, that though *common Usage* is to the *Quality* a strong Plea for leaping over the Seventh Command, yet the same ought to be done with some Caution. I hope Lord *Veteran* will take this Hint, and not carry his Equipage with him any more to a Bawdy-House : For, though his having a fine young Wife is, to *him*, no Reason at all against his

his having a dirty Wh——e, yet such of the common People as are Bigots to Decency and Religion, may be so inconsiderate as to think otherwise, tho' I own the Majority of the Vulgar are of his Side. But I can teach his Lordship *another Method* of being popular, — let him keep a good House, and teach his Servants *to eat*.

THE Eighth Command, as it implies a felonious filching away of other People's Goods does not *here* want much to be said upon it ; since those who break it in this Respect, will hardly be the better for reading this or any other Paper against it. But I must say something to a Sort of Folks who are always complaining, that their Hearts are stoln away from them ; which is an errant Lye of their own making. If you ask one of these whining Animals, whether his Heart be not stoln from him, he will Answer, *Yes*. Ask him again, whether the Loss of his Heart, that ran away, does not make his Heart ake *within* him ? Again he will answer, *Yes*.

EVEN I, who am so bold a Defender of the Truth, have more than once bely'd my self on this Occasion. Heaven forgive me ! I have often said, that my Heart was gone and fled, when I felt it beating in my Bosom at the same Instant of Time. I have lost my Heart three hundred Times since I was Fifteen, and yet at this present Writing, which is in the thirtieth Year of my Age, I am a hale Man and a sound Author.

IT is not so with the Fair Ladies; they frequently lose their pretty Hearts without saying a Word of it. I can easily discover when a fair Creature's Heart is taking its Flight, by watching her Eyes with due Attention. I saw *Arretina* lose hers seven Times in one Afternoon; I was in her Company all the while: At our going into the *Mall* an Ensign of the Guards ran away with it; and, upon examining his Person, I found he had on a new Pair of white Silk Stockings. About the Middle of the Walk, we overtook a tall *Irishman*; he was exceeding ugly, but being seven Foot high, *Arretina's* Heart was gone again. Just before *Buckingham House*, a Youth pass'd by us with a Feather in his Hat, and a delicate rich Sword-Knot, which dispossest the *Irishman* in an Instant, and ran away with the young Creature's better Part. As we came through the *Spring-Garden*, we met a Grenadier, who was a likely Fellow, and two Foot between the Shoulders; I trembled for my fair Companion, and, upon staring her in the Face, I saw her in Agonies; — the Grenadier had superseded all the rest. But going through *Long-Acre*, she dropt him, and fell in Love with a Coach-Maker's Apprentice; and indeed the Lad whistled very prettily. As we went into *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*, I happen'd to say a smart Thing, which routed my last Antagonist, the Prentice-Boy, and *Arretina* grew in Love with me up to the Ears;

Ears ; —but, unluckily for me, a Fellow
 just then cry'd *Small-Coal* so bewitchingly,
 that I plainly perceiv'd she had a Month's
 Mind to him. But, mortify'd as I was, I
 waited on her Home, and so we parted.—
Arretina is, for all this, a Virgin.





Upon the same.



How shalt not bear false Witness against thy Neighbour, says the Ninth Commandment. Then farewell the Tea-Table and all relishing Conversation, answer the fine Ladies. And I confess this same Precept, which is a peremptory Embargo upon Slander, would, if it were thoroughly executed, effectually shut up almost all the pretty, prating Mouths in *Great Britain*, and entail Dumbness on the most voluble Part of the Creation, as well as the most musical. But as this Law, were it in any Reputation amongst them, might produce grievous Silence, and the like unkind Consequences, they take Care to preserve their Eloquence and Backbiting in Defiance of all Restraint. I cannot deny that there is something of Philosophy in this Practice; for, since the prudent fine Creatures know from Experience, that to
stop

stop their Mouths would be to stop their Breath, and that therefore the Ninth Command would be the Death of the whole Species, I cannot well blame them for preferring the Law of Self-preservation to the Law of *Moses*, and persisting in the Exercise of Speech, and, which is the same Thing, in the Exercise of Scandal, to the End of their Life and their Malice.

To censure, and be censur'd, is the Portion of the whole Sex, which they freely deal to each other; insomuch, that a Propensity to back-bite is become absolutely necessary to Self-Defence; for as every one of them is abus'd by the rest, it is but just that every one of them should have her Revenge, by abusing the rest in their Turn. Hence I would, in their Favour, infer, that when one Lady stabs the Reputation of another, tho' ever so mortally, yet the same must not be construed into Murder, but only be deem'd *Woman-slaughter*, and committed *se defendendo*. And, indeed, if the whole Sex were, by general Consent, to kill one another's Credit in this Manner at all Adventures, the Crime would still endure the like Mitigation.

I grant there are some Women not so well qualify'd as others in the Art of Reviling: But then the Default lies in this, that either their Tongues are not quick, which seldom happens, or their Invention is slow, which is as great a Rarity; for if we peep into their Hearts and Inventions, we shall generally find them upon a Par with their more eloquent

quent Sisters in the Trade and Mystery of Scandal; tho' there be some of the Sex that are but Dabblers, a vast Majority are wonderful Proficients.

IN *Billingsgate*, *Leadenball-Market*, and the like unpolish'd Places, where Fish and Flesh are slain and sold, the Females treat one another in a very rough Way, and scatter Scandal in plain *English Monosyllables*, which I do not care to repeat: But Ladies of better Breeding, make the Tea-Table their Shambles, where every one butchers her Neighbour, and does, as it were, skin her of her Reputation with great Elegance and soft Language; and this is reckon'd the most successful Way of sacrificing to that devouring Deity call'd *Spleen*. They have carry'd this Piece of Politeness and Cruelty to such a Pitch, that they can even praise a poor innocent Creature out of her good Name, and commend her to her Undoing. *Maria* has the most lucky Knack at cutting Throats with a Feather of any Lady I know. She has magnify'd *Rubella* into the Character of Strumpet long ago, and is doing the same Courtesy every Day to others of her Acquaintance, who have Virtue enough to merit her mischievous Applause. *Miss Amble* dances very finely, and wins Hearts with her Heels. With this Qualification the young Thing was thought in a fair Way of catching a good Husband, 'till the spiteful *Maria* prais'd her and ruin'd her. It was at a Ball, when Miss pleas'd every Body, and was hugely admir'd and commended.

Yes

Yes, says *Maria*, with seeming Sincerity, *she really dances very well, and is, I dare say, modest, notwithstanding common Report ; for I cannot believe there is any Thing criminal in her Intimacy with my Lord*—— Here she names the most destructive Whoremaster in Town, whom the poor Girl never saw ; and raises a curſed Report, by pretending to contradict it. The innocent Virgin is now undone, and the whole Town reckons her a
—— I am apt to believe, that if I beſtow'd that filthy Name, for which I have left a Blank, upon *Maria*, I ſhould not much violate the Ninth Commandment. She hides her Lewdneſs in her Malice.

I do not pretend to debar the Ladies from dear Gratification of Scandal ; I would only beg them to turn it into another Channel, in which it might run with leſs Miſchief and Danger to themſelves. As the ſame Dirt which they throw, is for the moſt Part throw'd upon them, they ought, for their own Sakes, ſince they muſt be dealing in Slander, to ſay only Things that are galling, and not Things that are quite killing, which is the common Practice. Inſtead of ſaying that Lady *Such a one* is no better than ſhe ſhould be, let them ſay that her Ladyſhip is a Slattern, and knows nothing of Dreſs. For though this dreadful Charge may be to her worſe than the former, and far more unpardonable, yet her Huſband and Children may live in good Credit, notwithſtanding one Side of her Ladyſhip's Gown hangs deeper than t'other.

I am afraid this Advice of mine will not go down with 'em, tho' it is evidently for their Advantage. It is a hard Matter, if not utterly impossible, to find *one good Woman* in the World, who will allow that there is *another good Woman* in it. She assures herself, either from Breeding, Spite, or *Experience*, that they are all very bad, and therefore resolves to give no Quarter. Thus, when her Opinion and her Passion meet, and she acts both from *Belief* and *Desire*, what can stand before her? And yet if any of her Sister Females shew that they have Feeling, and strike again, or, having the same Opinion of her which she has of them, treat her in the same Manner, *she is bely'd, and wrong'd, and innocent*, and the Lord knows what. Thus the harmless injur'd Creature seeks Abuse by giving it, and then laments that she is repaid.

AGGRESSORS, when they suffer, are always least pity'd, because their Misfortune was of their own seeking. Who sighs or sympathizes when a Bully is thresh'd? Could we possibly meet with a Lady, who, being herself *utterly free* from the Spirit of Slander, is yet attack'd with it by others, as Innocence is the best Butt for Reproach, we would all, as one Man, rise up in her Defence; but at present, since none of the Fair Ones will please to accept of our Compassion and our Aid upon *these Terms*, we can only grieve in general, to see the lovely hostile Creatures tear and mangle one another, without joining

ing directly with either Side, which, from common Observation, we are apt to think is equally provok'd and equally provoking. Or, if ever we break Neutrality, it is but in a small Degree, and in Favour of those few, who, tho' *very willing*, are yet but weak, and are therefore worsted by such as *long Use* and *sharper Weapons* have quality'd for this Sort of Fight: So that our Pity can never rise above a certain Proportion, if it rises at all; unless they will entitle themselves to the whole of it, by laying aside all Rancour for ever.





Upon the same.

HAVING in my last taken the innocent Freedom gently to rebuke the Fair Sex, for the fashionable Propensity which is in them to break the *Ninth Commandment*, I will now give them their Revenge, by shewing them, that we Men are far from being guiltless in this Respect.

AND first, to shew the Prevalence of Spight amongst us, it is scarce possible for any Man to rise into Notice and Reputation without drawing a Legion of Defamers about his Ears, who follow him with Ill-will and Contumely, in Proportion to the Degree in which he outstrips them: So that the greater his Merit is, the more obnoxious it will be to be traduc'd, and become the better *Bull* for Reproach, which is a Bird of Prey that
never

never flies at small Game but for Want of greater.

THERE is a levelling Principle in Human Nature, by which all Men are animated to pull down to their own Pitch, or below it, every one that by good Fortune or Capacity has got above it. Those whom we cannot overtake we abuse, and, by railing at Worth, make our own Want of it the more conspicuous.

THOUGH this vile Impulse to Slander, with which the Sons of Men are so richly leaven'd, has it not in its Power to lessen or destroy those great and excellent Qualities that provoke it, yet it has frequently the cursed Success to marr their Operation, and render them useless, by depreciating them continually, and deforming them with filthy Colours, and gaining daily Profelytes to its Lies.

I have known great Ministers rail'd and ly'd out of their Places, for no other Reason, but that they fill'd them with vast Sufficiency and Honour: But it is a common Thing among all Nations to see *great Patriots* sacrific'd and succeeded by *little Traytors*. And so Catching is this calumniating Spirit, that let but a little snarling Curr in a Corner begin the Bark, and it shall, in an Instant, be handed, or rather mouth'd, about by all the Beagles of the same Kidney, which are ever the Majority in the Kingdom. So popular is the Talent of Defamation, and so much greater Advantages accrue from Falshood

than from Truth, to Demagogues, and the Heads of Parties.

I have likewise known an eminent Prelate of superior Virtue and Abilities, whose remarkable Love to Mankind, and his great Learning and Labours, only serv'd to incense the Slanderers of *his own Tribe* to *bear false Witness against him*, and to expose him to the Rage, Derision, and Insults of the vile Vulgar, who dispers'd the Lies which their *Directors* fram'd, and render'd the Scandal as universal as it was false and malicious : So formidable are Truth and Virtue to *some*, and so liable to be pelted ! By a worthless or a vicious Life he might have won their good Graces ; but as he gave them no Occasion to revile him, therefore they took it, and, by so doing, acted upon a Principle of Policy, which is not without its Reasons.

I have also known a whole People distracted, and a Kingdom shaken by Inventions and Falshoods, not more black than monstrous and improbable, and, perhaps, forg'd by Profligates, who, had they spoke Truth, could have upbraided the Government with no worse a Crime, than that they themselves were not hang'd for their impious Attempts to overturn it.

If we look into the Mischiefs that are caus'd by Calumny in private Life, they are without Number : Life, and Reputation, and Estate, lie all at its Mercy ; and Death, or Starving, or Infamy, is the frequent Consequence

quence of a cruel Falshood, urg'd with Impudence, or conducted by Cunning.

I have read of a Time, when false Swearing, and the *bearing of false Witness*, was a considerable and a gainful *Trade*; and whole Colonies of such as excell'd in this Sort of *Manufacture*, were transplanted out of *one Kingdom* into *another*, purely for the Merit of their *Calling*, which brought successful Aid to the *divine Right of Oppression*, by subjecting to the Ax and the Halter all those who *impiously* stemm'd its Tide.

OUR Saviour, while he liv'd obscurely with his suppos'd Father, *Joseph*, and did not yet exert his divine Power, was free from the Malignity of bitter Tongues: But he no sooner put forth his Omnipotence, and preach'd Peace and Salvation to Mankind, but the Spirit of Calumny was let loose upon him, and the whole Tribe of Mischief-Makers, particularly the Hierarchy, was in an Uproar, and bent all their Force and Malice to destroy him. And according to the Number and Eminence of his many Acts of Benevolence to human Nature, and of the many Wonders which he wrought, was their Fury kindled against him; and their incessant Slanders kept Pace, if possible, with his Power and Glory. They charg'd him with *having a Devil*, with *Madness*, and with *Blasphemy*; and, at last, by Dint of Virulence and *false Witnesses*, they *crucified him*.

So long as *St. Paul* continu'd a fiery Pharisee and a Persecutor, he was in the great good Graces of the *Jews* and *their Priests*, who honour'd him with a Commission to harass and put under Chains all that provok'd them by embracing Christianity: But when he became a Convert and an Apostle, the first Thing they did, *they took Counsel, and watched the Gate Day and Night to kill him. And, being filled with Envy, they spake against those Things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.* How they beloy'd and persecuted him ever afterwards, is well known to all that read the *Acts of the Apostles* and *his own Epistles*.

I do not know how it happens, but *religious Scandal* is the most fierce and terrible of all others; for when this is the Case, the Person in the Wrong (of which every Man makes himself a Judge) is generally hunted with one false Report upon the Neck of another, 'till mad Malice and Uncharitableness have at last lodg'd him with *eternal Wrath* and *Flames*. The short and common Phrase is, that *such a one is damn'd*. This must at all Hazards be a false Accusation, since, let the Man be what he will, we are not infallible, to know how God may deal with his Soul, nor have we the keeping or restraining of *Almighty Mercy*. Every Man has as much Right as another to pronounce this dreadful Sentence against his Adversary, or the Person with whom he differs; for *no Man* has it, or ought to have: He who assumes
it

it, only shews his *antichristian Spirit*, which is not very likely to have Truth on its Side. Cruelty, Passion, and Ill-nature, are far from being the Measures and Evidences of Religion and Right, which always take up their Quarters with Mercy and Peace.

THE Want of Charity is the most certain Sign of *Error*, or, if you please, of *Heresy*: For Charity being the first and greatest of all Christian Virtues, he that has not *that*, has *none*. While a Man has any *Thing* to say for *his Opinion*, he ought, in common Justice, to be suffer'd to say something for *himself*. As we cannot think a reasonable Creature would *wilfully* run into *Hell-Fire*, we ought not to imagine that such a one would be *wilfully* in a *Mistake* which is attended with such alarming Consequences. And can we cruelly suppose, that a *well-meaning Person* will, by a most merciful God, be requited with everlasting Torments for seeking the Truth, and innocently thinking he has found it. The blind Heathens never disgrac'd their Mock-Deities with such execrable Cruelty, nor themselves with such Uncharitableness and Absurdity: The Disposition of the Mind follows that of the Body, and the Opinions which we take up in Health we drop in Sickness: A good Stomach and a cheerful Heart may probably keep us *Orthodox* while they last; but a Fit of the Head-ach often sets us *a-doubting*, and a Touch of the Spleen frequently makes a *Heretick*. We must make

Use

Use of such Bodies as God has given us, and consequently of *such Minds* : We cannot change our Organs nor our Complexions : We cannot therefore complement any Man, or Society of Men, with our Sentiments and Faculties, unless these Dictators in Faith will grow omnipotent, as such infallible Gentlemen ought to be, and make us over again.

I speak not these Things of any one Party of Men. I know no Sect of Christians free from this bitter *accusing* Spirit, this terrible Temper of giving one another to the Devil, who, were he at their Beck and Command, would soon depopulate Mankind, and fill his infernal Dominions *with such as call upon the Name of Jesus*.

WHEN I consider these Things, I am almost ready to join with some late celebrated Writers, by reproaching our whole Species, and railing at human Nature ; and the more, because this *unsociable Mischief*, the Spawn of Self-Love and Pride, is never like to end.





Of Travel, misapply'd.



HAVE often lamented and complain'd, that Men will be making themselves greater Fools than Nature intended they should be, by endeavouring to make themselves wiser. Few Men are fit for every Part of Education, and yet every Sort of Education is made, in one Instance or another, to suit every Sort of Men. But there is scarce any Species of Breeding so signally prostituted as that of *Travelling*, which frequently polishes a young Fellow, as it were, in Spite of his Teeth, and turns an honest tolerable *Booby* into an insufferable prating *Coxcomb*. To be able to speak, is the most unfortunate Lesson a Simpleton can learn; but, if he is taught to profane Pen, Ink, and Paper, and can write, the Curse is still heavier: When this happens, Heaven shew Mercy, and grant Patience to his Friends and Acquaintance!

I would

I would not be understood, here, as if I was for debarring any hopeful young Gentleman of *this Class* from *every Kind* of Learning : No ; I am for allowing him a *good Share* of it, and *full as much as he wants* : He shall learn his *Primmer*, and the *Church Catechism*, and be taught to set *his Mark* to any Deed or Writing whatsoever. This is *Book-Learning* enough in all Conscience for *him*, provided he aspires no higher than to be Knight of the Shire, or Chairman at the Quarter-Sessions, or Foreman of the Grand-Jury at the Assizes, or Chief Toaster at a Drinking-Match. But be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that, if ever the said Squire presume to make an Elopement from Nature, and his inborn Stupidity, and the hereditary Heaviness of his Family ; and, in Defiance of this my Ordinance and Injunction, profanely and sacrilegiously take upon himself the Stile and Title of *Gentleman*, in any other Sense, than as the same is *borrow'd* from *Money*, or *ancient Blood* ; he is then to be treated as a Lunatick, and one out of his Mind.

I fell into these Reflections from what happen'd to me not long since, upon visiting a Gentleman in *Sussex*, whose eldest Son is now performing his Travels. The old Man told me that his Son was a most ingenious young Man ; that he had kept him nine Years at a Grammar-School, and that he could give a Horse a Purge when he was but sixteen Years of Age ; that he used to puzzle all the
Maids

Maids in the Family at *Questions and Commands*, and he did not doubt but he would be a Great Man. My Boy, says the old Man to me, *is very punctual in his Duty to me; he writes me a Letter at least once a Quarter, and never forgets to remember his kind Love to his Mother, and Margery the House-keeper, who was his dry Nurse.* He then shew'd me several of his Son's Letters, in which he told me I should see that the young Rogue had Wit at Will. The following one was so remarkable, that I read it over till I got it by Heart; and I now publish it for the Honour of the *Author*, and the Entertainment of my ever courteous Reader.

Paris, this eleventh Day of September, Anno Domini 1717.

Worshipful Sir,

“ **T**HIS is not forgetting my Respects
 “ to my loving Mother and our Mar-
 “ gery. When we came over the Sea from
 “ Harwich, it rag'd like any Mad, and I cast
 “ up all that was within me. I was very
 “ sick indeed; that I was — But I had kept
 “ the Neat's Tongue which my Mother put
 “ into my Pocket at Parting, the last Thing
 “ she did, and every now and then I nibb'd
 “ a Bit on't, to keep the Wind out of my
 “ Stomach, as Mother said I should.

“ Our

“ OUR *John*, that you put in Livery for
 “ me, takes a great Care of me, as Mother
 “ bid him : He lies with me every Night.
 “ I met Mr. *Stopcock* at the *Hague* : You
 “ know he was once our Exciseman at
 “ *Ar——d——l* ; and he and I drank a Bot-
 “ tle together. And moreover than that,
 “ I likewise met *Will Runnit*, who left our
 “ Parish a great while ago and was a Trooper :
 “ He now sells Wash-Balls at *Amsterdam*,
 “ and he and I crack'd a Bottle too. I
 “ keeps none but the best of Company, and
 “ our *John* is never from me.

“ I never saw so many Rivers in any
 “ County in *England* where I have been as
 “ there is in *Holland* ; but we have more
 “ Timber growing than they have, and we
 “ have sweeter Butter, especially in the
 “ *May*-Month, and our *John* says the same.
 “ They tells me there is not a Bishop in all
 “ *Holland*, and I did not see not so much
 “ as one Surplice in it ; so you may guess,
 “ Father, whether they be Christians. The
 “ People be for ever doing something ; so
 “ don't suppose they keep the Sabbath, and
 “ our *John* is of the same Mind.

“ WHEN we came into Popish Countries,
 “ there I met with Cathedrals again, many's
 “ the one, of which I was very glad on't,
 “ and so was our *John*. But when I went
 “ into them at first, I wou'd not d'off my
 “ Hat, because they belong'd to *Popish Ido-*
 “ *latry* : Till at last a fat Parson, without
 “ either a Shirt, or a Pair of Shoes, and a
 “ great

" great Rope about his Middle, look'd grie-
 " vious angry, and gabbled at me in the
 " outlandish Tongue, as much as to say,
 " *Pull off your Hat* ; and I was afraid he
 " would do me a Mischief, and so I did so—
 " But, however, I told him, *My Father had*
 " *as good an Estate as he, and was a Justice*
 " *of Peace into the Bargain.* This I believe
 " frighten'd him ; and besides, our *John*
 " stood by me all the While with his Fist
 " clinch'd ; and so the fat Parson shabb'd off,
 " and so there was no Danger.

" You can't imagine, Father, and no more
 " can't Mother, what huge great Wax Can-
 " dles they use here in Popish Countries
 " upon their Altars. I warrant every one
 " of them has five Pounds of Tallow in it.
 " Our *John* says, he never saw the like, tho'
 " he travell'd once before, when he was at
 " the *Isle of Man.* The Papishes have their
 " *Common-Prayer-Book* all in *Latin*, which I
 " tells them is a burning Shame, and per-
 " swades them to be of the Church of *Eng-*
 " *land* ; but I finds they don't value our
 " Church no more than nothing, and the
 " Presbyterians be little better ; so I can hard-
 " ly meet with a Christian in these outlan-
 " dish Countries.

" SINCE I came from Home, I have seen,
 " among other strange Sights, one Man
 " plowing with one Horse ; which to be sure
 " saves a Number of Money. I wish, Father,
 " you had as much Sense in *England.* Our
 " *John* will try to do it when we come Home,
 " if

“ if you will submit yourself to be advis'd
 “ by him and me.

“ THE *French* Folks don't live near so well
 “ as we do in *England*, and our Beef is fat-
 “ ter than theirs by at least an Inch on the
 “ Rib, and they never make any Pudding
 “ at all. But they eat Frogs like any mad,
 “ and the Devil and all of Onions. Our
 “ *John* is heart-sick of their Diet. Tho
 “ their churches be very brave and neat,
 “ yet I likes nothing in them, but the Or-
 “ gans and the Ring of Bells; all the rest is
 “ *Popish Idolatry*. In *Holland*, the church
 “ establish'd by Law, is all Dissenters and
 “ Presbyterians, and so I did not go to
 “ church because they be all *Schismatics*,
 “ which is as bad as *Popish Idolatry*, and our
 “ *John* don't like either of them.

“ HERE in *France* the King is cunninger
 “ than our King, for he does keep a great
 “ Quantity of Soldiers and Dragoons; and
 “ so they have had no *Rebellions* nor *Meetin -*
 “ *Houses* here this many a Day. I wish,
 “ Father, you had the Sense to be as wise
 “ in *England*. A great Quantity of the
 “ *French* Parsons be out of Conceit with
 “ the Government that rules at present,
 “ but our *John* says, *the Red-coats will make*
 “ *them know themselves*.

“ This Town of *Par's* is a main big Town,
 “ and has a Power of Hackney-Coaches in
 “ it. My Cloaths with the Silver Buttons
 “ is as fresh as if I had put it on but Yester-
 “ day, as our *John* can tell. I wore it two
 “ Days

“ Days ago at a Ball, where there was a
 “ good many fine Folks, but I find they
 “ don t know much of Country Dances here,
 “ for when I call'd for *Moll Placket*, and after-
 “ wards for *Bury-Fair*, the Fidlers knew no-
 “ thing of them, and no more did not the
 “ Company. There was a Colonel there
 “ that look'd very hard at me ; I doubted
 “ he was going to press me for a Trooper,
 “ and so I stole softly down Stairs, and run
 “ home, and our *John* with me, as hard as
 “ we could drive.

“ THIS with my kind Love and our *John's*
 “ to you, and Mother, and our *Margery*,
 “ and *John's* Service to *Peg Hatchet* the
 “ Wheeler's Daughter. So no more at pre-
 “ sent from,

Worshipful Father,

Your ever loving Son, 'till Death,

Oliver Gape.





Of Flattery.



FLATTERY is the Art of selling Wind for a round Sum of ready Money. A Sycophant blows up the Mind of his unhappy Patient into a Tympany, and then, like other Physicians, receives a Fee for his Poison. It is his Business to instruct Men to mistake themselves at a great Expence ; to shut their Eyes, and then pay for being blind.

THAT Appetite for Praise, with which all Men are more or less transported, is the Ground-Work of the Parasite's Trade. It is the Green-Sickness of the Soul, perpetually craving after Trash and false Nourishment, and, like the Cameleon, living for the most Part upon Air. Hence it is that Flattery seldom comes unsought ; for we hang out false Colours,

Colours, and, by shewing that we think we are what we are not, court the Deceiver to court us. Thus the End of excelling in any Art or Profession, is to have that Excellency known and admir'd.

FROM the same Reason it is, that we do not always seek Applause from those Actions and Abilities which most deserve it, but from those in which we can most readily find it. For every Man is so far a Judge of himself, as to know that he is not equally fit for *all Things*, though he never fails to think himself better than he is at *some Things*.

THAT aged Songster, Mr. *Thomas Durfey*, would never have spent his long Life and fine Parts in composing Ballads for Jockeys, Catches for Fox-Hunters, and Madrigals for Weddings, in all which he has shewn a pretty Genius for such Work, and himself a tolerable Hedger and Ditcher in Poetry; I say, the ingenious Mr. *Thomas Durfey* would never have soar'd so near the Earth, and sung, as he has done, for three-score Years, and more, like a Lark in a Furrow, if his great Modesty had not pull'd him by his Sleeve, and told him, that Heroick Poetry would not agree with his weak Constitution; and yet we see he has crept up to Comedy with great Ambition and humble Success.

AND *Sing-Song Nero*, an Ancestor of Mr. *Durfey's*, would, probably, never have banish'd the Scepter and adopted the Fiddle, but

but that he found it much easier, for *his* Talents, to *scrape* than to *govern*. In this Reign, he that had a musical Ear, or could twist a Cat's Gut, was made a Man; and the Fiddlers ruled the *Roman* Empire by the alone Merit of condescending to be viler Thrummers than the Emperor himself. He who at that Time could but *wonder greatly*, and *gape artfully* at his Majesty's *Royal Skill in Crowding*, might be Governor of a Province, or Lord High Treasurer, or what else he pleas'd.

T H I S Imperial Piper used to go the Circuit, and call the Provinces together, to be refresh'd with a Tune upon the Fiddle; and if they had the Policy to smother a Laugh, and raise an outrageous Clap, their Taxes were paid, and they had whatever they ask'd; and so miserably was this Monarch and Madman bewitch'd by himself and his Sycophants, with the Character of a victorious Fiddler, that when he was abandon'd by God and Man, and, as an Enemy to Humankind, sentenc'd to be whipt to Death, he did not grieve so much for the Loss of his Empire as the Loss of his Fiddle. When he had no Mortal left to flatter him, he flatter'd himself, and his last Words were, *Qualis Artifex pereō!* *What a brave Scrapper is lost in me!* And then he bury'd a Knife in his Guts, and made his Death the best Action of his Life.

FLAT-

FLATTERY derives its Force from this, that we make our Happiness or Misery depend upon others, who must join with us in the Approbation which we give to ourselves, else it will yield us but a very scanty Pleasure. And this Consent of others to the Opinion we have of ourselves, when it arises from a real Persuasion of our Worth, is Praise ; but, when guided by Interest or Fear, it is Flattery. Great Persons therefore, who by their Wealth or Power, give the strongest Invitations to Adulation, ought to guard most against it ; for when the Bait is hung out, the Gudgeons will be biting : And most People, considering the Gifts of Fortune as certain Instances and Rewards of their own Merit, do, by coaxing themselves first, lay Traps for others to do them the same good Office.

THUS by being Fools ourselves we tempt others to be Knaves, and invite them to deceive us by setting them a good Example : When this is the Case, as it generally is, we swallow glibly the grossest Commendations, because we had before impartially determin'd them to be our Due. So that if any Thing can extenuate the Guilt and Vileness of Parasites, it is this, That their Bubbles are their Confederates, and even their Tempers. When the Fool of a great Family (I do not mean my Lord himself) was chid for attempting upon Mrs. *Lucy*, my Lady's Woman, *A Pox take her*, says he, *let her keep*

keep down her Bubbies then. When a Lady holds up a delicate brown Hand, and tells you it is Sun-burnt, what can you do less than cry, *Oh, Madam, it is as white as a Lilly!* And if a Minister of State talks to you of his small Abilities, he will think the Devil is in you if you do not contradict him, though you are sure to lye most dam-
nably by so doing.

I have a good deal of Pleasure in the Acquaintance of *Colonel Rugged*, who hates Flattery implacably: He and I were one Night taking a Pint of Wine at a Tavern in the *Strand*, and the Landlord, as he was snuffing the Candles, took Occasion to tell the Colonel, *that he was a brave Man, to be sure. That's true*, answer'd the old Soldier, *and yet thou art a Lyar; for when wast thou a Witness of my Valour? Prithee bring what is to pay.* I could never get him into that Tavern since. *That gracious Rogue*, says he, *had a Design upon me.*

HUMAN Society is not infested with a more dangerous Vermin than a Flatterer, whether he be consider'd with a View to the Publick, or only as the Pest of private Persons.

No Tyrant could ever have plagu'd the World, had it not been for these supple Slaves, who kept him in Countenance, and sanctify'd all his Cruelties, either by approving them, or executing them. This is the Cause that there are at this Day, and
always

always have been, whole Nations of Parasites. Among a People of this Kind, many are such thro' Ambition, but the most thro' Fear: And it is too true, that in these Countries, when-ever a Royal Villain has a Mind to ride upon the Necks of his wretched Subjects, one Half of them shall hold the Stirrup, and the other lye prostrate while he gallops over them.

To these servile Sycophants it is owing, that several Madmen in Diadems have pretended to divine Extraction, and claim'd divine Honours; and to prove that they came from God, they always play'd the Devil with his Creatures: But though one of these irresistible Vice-Gods defac'd the Creation, and laid Waste human Nature, yet he never wanted a Band of courteous Rogues, whose eternal Cry was, *O King, live for ever*. And though his Godship was an arrant Driv'ler, and the veryest Ass that ever was deify'd, he never miss'd the common Complement, *Great is the Wisdom of the King*, even when he belch'd, or talk'd Non-sense.

THIS Vice is likewise infinitely mischievous in private Life; Women are flatter'd out of their Virtue, and Men out of that and their Estates too: And there are Instances, where People are every Day flatter'd out of their Senses, and turn arrant Fools, by being wheedled into a frantick Conceit of their Wisdom. There is one

K

Con-

keep down her Bubbies then. When a Lady holds up a delicate brown Hand, and tells you it is Sun-burnt, what can you do less than cry, *Oh, Madam, it is as white as a Lilly!* And if a Minister of State talks to you of his small Abilities, he will think the Devil is in you if you do not contradict him, though you are sure to lye most dam-nably by so doing.

I have a good deal of Pleasure in the Acquaintance of *Colonel Rugged*, who hates Flattery implacably: He and I were one Night taking a Pint of Wine at a Tavern in the *Strand*, and the Landlord, as he was snuffing the Candles, took Occasion to tell the Colonel, *that he was a brave Man, to be sure. That's true*, answer'd the old Soldier, *and yet thou art a Liar; for when wast thou a Witness of my Valour? Prithee bring what is to pay.* I could never get him into that Tavern since. *That gracious Rogue*, says he, *had a Design upon me.*

HUMAN Society is not infested with a more dangerous Vermin than a Flatterer, whether he be consider'd with a View to the Publick, or only as the Pest of private Persons.

No Tyrant could ever have plagu'd the World, had it not been for these supple Slaves, who kept him in Countenance, and sanctify'd all his Cruelties, either by approving them, or executing them. This is the Cause that there are at this Day, and
always

always have been, whole Nations of Parasites. Among a People of this Kind, many are such thro' Ambition, but the most thro' Fear: And it is too true, that in these Countries, when-ever a Royal Villain has a Mind to ride upon the Necks of his wretched Subjects, one Half of them shall hold the Stirrup, and the other lye prostrate while he gallops over them.

To these servile Sycophants it is owing, that several Madmen in Diadems have pretended to divine Extraction, and claim'd divine Honours; and to prove that they came from God, they always play'd the Devil with his Creatures: But though one of these irresistible Vice-Gods defac'd the Creation, and laid Waste human Nature, yet he never wanted a Band of courteous Rogues, whose eternal Cry was, *O King, live for ever*. And though his Godship was an arrant Driv'ler, and the veryest Ass that ever was deify'd, he never miss'd the common Complement, *Great is the Wisdom of the King*, even when he belch'd, or talk'd Non-sense.

THIS Vice is likewise infinitely mischievous in private Life; Women are flatter'd out of their Virtue, and Men out of that and their Estates too: And there are Instances, where People are every Day flatter'd out of their Senses, and turn arrant Fools, by being wheedled into a frantick Conceit of their Wisdom. There is one

K

Con-

Consideration, which ought to make every Mortal detest a Sycophant ; *He flatters you only to deceive you ; and, when he has deceiv'd you, he scorns you.* This is as certain as Cause and Effect can make it.

I own that Flattery is so fashionable and universal, that it is to little Purpose, I fear, to say any Thing against it : But since I neither aim at a Wife nor a Place, I am not afraid to speak my Mind freely upon this Subject, and if I do it without Success, the Fault is not mine.





Of the Abuse of Words.

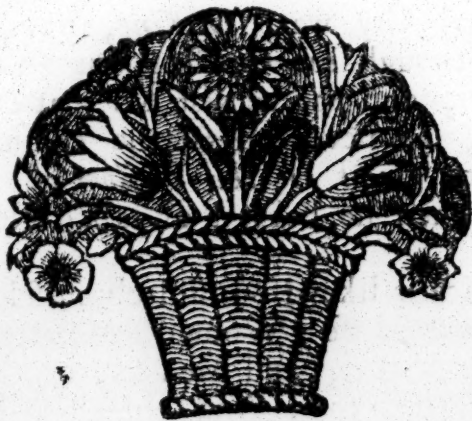


Nothing has ever deluded and misled Mankind so much as the *Abuse of Words*, which, of themselves, signify no more than the Whistling of the Wind, the Falling of Water, or any other empty Sound. It is the Meaning which we bestow upon them that gives them Reputation and makes them useful. It was therefore the Idea that first created the Word; but at last, Words by not being rightly understood, convey'd false Ideas, and so became equivocal; that is, their Sense became uncertain, and a Word might import one Thing as well as another, and twenty Men might have different Conceptions of one and the same Name.

THE Pursuit of this Subject, as far as it concerns Religion, would be endless, since there is not a Word of any Figure in Divi-

Consideration, which ought to make every Mortal detest a Sycophant ; *He flatters you only to deceive you ; and, when he has deceiv'd you, he scorns you.* This is as certain as Cause and Effect can make it.

I own that Flattery is so fashionable and universal, that it is to little Purpose, I fear, to say any Thing against it : But since I neither aim at a Wife nor a Place, I am not afraid to speak my Mind freely upon this Subject, and if I do it without Success, the Fault is not mine.



of



Fa
It
the
the
fir
by
fal
is,
W
an
fer
Na

con
the



Of the Abuse of Words.



Nothing has ever deluded and misled Mankind so much as the *Abuse of Words*, which, of themselves, signify no more than the Whistling of the Wind, the Falling of Water, or any other empty Sound. It is the Meaning which we bestow upon them that gives them Reputation and makes them useful. It was therefore the Idea that first created the Word; but at last, Words by not being rightly understood, convey'd false Ideas, and so became equivocal; that is, their Sense became uncertain, and a Word might import one Thing as well as another, and twenty Men might have different Conceptions of one and the same Name.

THE Pursuit of this Subject, as far as it concerns Religion, would be endless, since there is not a Word of any Figure in Divi-

nity, but what has been tortur'd into infinite Variations, and puzzled and explain'd out of its original Importance and Signification. The People are guided by their Teachers, and they by their Passions ; and the Humour, or Frenzy, or Self-conceit, or Interest of the Leaders of Parties in Religion, has turn'd the *sacred System* upside down. One of these Men, when a *Text* will not come into his Measures, nor flatter his Pride, or Anger, tears it in twenty Pieces, and then puts them together again, and patches them up his own Way ; and when he has thus darken'd it with a Gloss, he makes himself the Spokesman of the Scripture, which it seems cannot speak for itself, and then assures his Followers, that He and the Bible are just of the same Mind. One of these Concealers of Scripture, does not, in his Inquiries, consider what is necessary to be known, (for what is necessary is also plain) but what is necessary for *him* to defend ; and so he consults the Will of God (and hides it) to make his own obey'd.

MEN are often strangely mistaken when they fancy themselves of one Mind in Points of Belief. Their Agreement goes seldom any farther than in praising themselves, and miscalling others : *They*, forsooth, are good Christians, and all the rest of Mankind very sad wicked Fellows. And so far they believe and act with the Unanimity
of

of Brethren. But tho' they concur so very cordially in Generals, and call some Things good, and some Things evil, by Ro:e and Custom, yet, when they come to examine or declare their Meaning about them, they have either none at all, or every Man has his own.

BUT this is a Point which I am not going to prosecute, intending in the Sequel of this Paper to treat of the Abuse of Words in a civil Sense, and particularly as it regards *great Names and Titles*.

AND to begin with the highest of them all ; the Word *King* signifies no more than a Ruler or Magistrate appointed by the People to keep the Peace, to provide for their Security, and to attend upon and defend their general Interests ; for all which they allow him competent Maintenance and Assistance. And therefore King *James the First* defin'd a *King to be the Servant of the People*, and gave it under his Royal Hand (which never writ any Thing but Proverbs and Proclamations) that when a Prince broke his Bounds, and *disobey'd* his Commission, he then *ceas'd to be a King, and degenerated into a Tyrant* ; who is a bloody Lunatick, for whom there is no Cure, but locking him up, or *something as effectual*.

A King therefore is the principal Magistrate of the People ; and he might as well have been call'd the High Constable of the Nation, or the High Sheriff of the Kingdom,

nity, but what has been tortur'd into infinite Variations, and puzzled and explain'd out of its original Importance and Signification. The People are guided by their Teachers, and they by their Passions; and the Humour, or Frenzy, or Self-conceit, or Interest of the Leaders of Parties in Religion, has turn'd the *sacred System* upside down. One of these Men, when a *Text* will not come into his Measures, nor flatter his Pride, or Anger, tears it in twenty Pieces, and then puts them together again, and patches them up his own Way; and when he has thus darken'd it with a Gloss, he makes himself the Spokesman of the Scripture, which it seems cannot speak for itself, and then assures his Followers, that He and the Bible are just of the same Mind. One of these Concealers of Scripture, does not, in his Inquiries, consider what is necessary to be known, (for what is necessary is also plain) but what is necessary for *him* to defend; and so he consults the Will of God (and hides it) to make his own obey'd.

MEN are often strangely mistaken when they fancy themselves of one Mind in Points of Belief. Their Agreement goes seldom any farther than in praising themselves, and miscalling others: *They*, forsooth, are good Christians, and all the rest of Mankind very sad wicked Fellows. And so far they believe and act with the Unanimity
of

of Brethren. But tho' they concur so very cordially in Generals, and call some Things good, and some Things evil, by Role and Custom, yet, when they come to examine or declare their Meaning about them, they have either none at all, or every Man has his own.

BUT this is a Point which I am not going to prosecute, intending in the Sequel of this Paper to treat of the Abuse of Words in a civil Sense, and particularly as it regards *great Names and Titles*.

AND to begin with the highest of them all ; the Word *King* signifies no more than a Ruler or Magistrate appointed by the People to keep the Peace, to provide for their Security, and to attend upon and defend their general Interests ; for all which they allow him competent Maintenance and Assistance. And therefore King *James the First* defin'd a *King to be the Servant of the People*, and gave it under his Royal Hand (which never writ any Thing but Proverbs and Proclamations) that when a Prince broke his Bounds, and *disobey'd* his Commission, he then *ceas'd to be a King, and degenerated into a Tyrant* ; who is a bloody Lunatick, for whom there is no Cure, but locking him up, or *something as effectual*.

A King therefore is the principal Magistrate of the People ; and he might as well have been call'd the High Constable of the Nation, or the High Sheriff of the Kingdom,

or the Lord-Mayor of the Country ; for every Name is as good as another 'till it is apply'd. But that mild Meaning of the Word *King* was quickly lost in most Parts of the Earth, and never since found ; and only signify'd an *overgrown Bully, who was absolute Proprietor of the Lives and Fortunes of the abject Slaves who were content to be his Subjects, or could not help it ;* or, in other Words, he was the *National Cut-Throat, and Pick-Pocket Royal.* And it is to be observ'd, that the farther he departed from his Trust and from Humanity, and the nearer he approach'd to the Nature and Implacableness of a *Demon*, the more he boasted of a Deputation from Heaven, and claim'd a blasphemous Relation to the God of Mercy and Peace ; and his wretched People, aw'd by Cruelty, or cheated by the Arts and Perswasions of those who should have taught them better, were brought to believe that he had really a Right to destroy them, and it was their Duty to let him.

LET the Reader take a View of the four Divisions of the Globe ; and after he has accepted his own Country and those depending upon it, out of the miserable Delusions and dismal Circumstances which I have been mentioning, let him except two more Kingdoms if he can ; for Commonwealths are intirely out of the Question.

THE Generality of Men, in Things that are but ever so little *above* them, see through a Veil,

a Veil, and their Sight grows dazzled and deceitful by looking *up*.

THE Vulgar will not believe but that a Lord is an extraordinary Person, (and indeed he is so in many Respects) and that he must carry about him much finer Flesh and Blood than they do; whereas I have, with these Eyes, seen a Day-Labourer have a fairer Skin, straiter Limbs, and an honefter Countenance than many an Earl, to say nothing of his Integrity and Understanding, which still made the Preference greater. And he who at this very Time is my Taylor, knows more History, Sacred and Profane, than some Lords whom I could name, not to mention his eminent Skill in Politicks: Few Dukes can talk so pertinently of the Affairs of Church and State; besides, the Man pays his Debts, and is no wise addicted to Harlots.

PEOPLE of Quality are, like other Idols, worship'd because they are not known; and the Incense which is paid them rises from the Altar of Ignorance. If their Adorers knew them, much Labour and Gaping would be saved, and they would keep their Hats upon their Heads, and their Noses from the Ground. Personal Merit is the only true Nobility, and where *that* is wanting, a tall Title is like a Cap of Feathers, gaudy and worthless, and only fit to be worn by an Actor, when he personates what he is not.

IN *Venice*, at a Time of publick Exigency, Nobility was carry'd to Market, and having

K 4 .

a Price

or the Lord-Mayor of the Country ; for every Name is as good as another 'till it is apply'd. But that mild Meaning of the Word *King* was quickly lost in most Parts of the Earth, and never since found ; and only signify'd an *overgrown Bully, who was absolute Proprietor of the Lives and Fortunes of the abject Slaves who were content to be his Subjects, or could not help it ;* or, in other Words, he was the *National Cut-Throat, and Pick-Pocket Royal*. And it is to be observ'd, that the farther he departed from his Trust and from Humanity, and the nearer he approach'd to the Nature and Implacableness of a *Demon*, the more he boasted of a Deputation from Heaven, and claim'd a blasphemous Relation to the God of Mercy and Peace ; and his wretched People, aw'd by Cruelty, or cheated by the Arts and Perswasions of those who should have taught them better, were brought to believe that he had really a Right to destroy them, and it was their Duty to let him.

LET the Reader take a View of the four Divisions of the Globe ; and after he has excepted his own Country and those depending upon it, out of the miserable Delusions and dismal Circumstances which I have been mentioning, let him except two more Kingdoms if he can ; for Commonwealths are intirely out of the Question.

THE Generality of Men, in Things that are but ever so little *above* them, see through a Veil,

a Veil, and their Sight grows dazzled and deceitful by looking *up*.

THE Vulgar will not believe but that a *Lord* is an extraordinary Person, (and indeed he is so in many Respects) and that he must carry about him much finer Flesh and Blood than they do ; whereas I have, with these Eyes, seen a Day-Labourer have a fairer Skin, straiter Limbs, and an honester Countenance than many an Earl, to say nothing of his Integrity and Understanding, which still made the Preference greater. And he who at this very Time is my Taylor, knows more History, Sacred and Profane, than some Lords whom I could name, not to mention his eminent Skill in Politicks : Few Dukes can talk so pertinently of the Affairs of Church and State ; besides, the Man pays his Debts, and is no wise addicted to Harlots.

PEOPLE of Quality are, like other Idols, worship'd because they are not known ; and the Incense which is paid them rises from the Altar of Ignorance. If their Adorers knew them, much Labour and Gaping would be saved, and they would keep their Hats upon their Heads, and their Noses from the Ground. Personal Merit is the only true Nobility, and where *that* is wanting, a tall Title is like a Cap of Feathers, gaudy and worthless, and only fit to be worn by an Actor, when he personates what he is not.

IN *Venice*, at a Time of publick Exigency, Nobility was carry'd to Market, and having

a Price set upon it, was bought by those that were able to pay for it; and the Purchasers were just so much the better for it, as they were so much the poorer, which was a seasonable Check upon their new-spawn'd Pride. But Men, ever prone to judge wrong, are fondest of those Things which are hardest to come at; and what is rare or expensive, without any other Allurement, never fails to whet their Appetite. It is not therefore without good Policy that the *Priests of Rome* sell their *Trade* and *Trumpery* so dear: If their Jobbs came cheap, the Laity would despise them, and the *Craft* would soon grow cold and ragged.

THIS blind Veneration in the common People for Tinsel and Sound, I take to be the Reason why those who have the Means of acquiring them are so desirous of possessing them; and therefore a worthy Gentleman, who thinks fit to be proud, and has hunted a Title 'till he has got it in his Pocket, does, no doubt, consider it as an Expedient to make the World mistake him, and think him a fine Creature because he has got a fine Name.

Too often the Virtues and Abilities of a whole Race of *Dons* are contain'd in a Scroll of Parchment. Nay, perhaps, the Parchment it self, tho' it swells with Panegyrick and speaks big, lies from one End to t'other; unless it be constru'd by the Rule of Contraries, and then, it is like, it is every Word true.

THE Word *Squire* is another Name highly reverenc'd by those who stare upon Things at a Distance. Now I must acquaint my loving Countrymen, that the Animal, so call'd, is a Creature who has a mortal Antipathy to Conjuring, and cannot keep his Beard dry. This is his Character in *London*. In the Country he retails Warrants, follows Dogs, and is a living Barrel of *March Beer*.

THERE is no judging of Men from Titles and Names, and there is no Merit but what is personal. Virtue therefore and Good-nature ought to be priz'd, even when they accompany the lowest Fortune; and the Knave or Calf of Quality should be scorn'd, tho' they be gilded.



a Price set upon it, was bought by those that were able to pay for it; and the Purchasers were just so much the better for it, as they were so much the poorer, which was a seasonable Check upon their new-spawn'd Pride. But Men, ever prone to judge wrong, are fondest of those Things which are hardest to come at; and what is rare or expensive, without any other Allurement, never fails to whet their Appetite. It is not therefore without good Policy that the *Priests of Rome* sell their *Trade* and *Trumpery* so dear: If their Jobbs came cheap, the Laity would despise them, and the *Craft* would soon grow cold and ragged.

THIS blind Veneration in the common People for Tinsel and Sound, I take to be the Reason why those who have the Means of acquiring them are so desirous of possessing them; and therefore a worthy Gentleman, who thinks fit to be proud, and has hunted a Title till he has got it in his Pocket, does, no doubt, consider it as an Expedient to make the World mistake him, and think him a fine Creature because he has got a fine Name.

Too often the Virtues and Abilities of a whole Race of *Dons* are contain'd in a Scroll of Parchment. Nay, perhaps, the Parchment it self, tho' it swells with Panegyrick and speaks big, lies from one End to t'other; unless it be constru'd by the Rule of Contraries, and then, it is like, it is every Word true.

THE

THE Word *Squire* is another Name highly reverenc'd by those who stare upon Things at a Distance. Now I must acquaint my loving Countrymen, that the Animal, so call'd, is a Creature who has a mortal Antipathy to Conjuring, and cannot keep his Beard dry. This is his Character in *London*. In the Country he retails Warrants, follows Dogs, and is a living Barrel of *March Beer*.

THERE is no judging of Men from Titles and Names, and there is no Merit but what is personal. Virtue therefore and Good-nature ought to be priz'd, even when they accompany the lowest Fortune; and the Knave or Calf of Quality should be scorn'd, tho' they be gilded.





Of Credulity.



CREDULITY is a Weakness from which very few are exempted, tho' it be evident, from daily Facts and Experience, that nothing does so much conduce to put one Man in the Power of another. It is the essential Tool and Ground-work of Craft and Imposture; the Foundation upon which they stand, and the Means by which they are propagated. For as Knavery and Folly are Master and Man, Delusion would soon walk very lame, and perhaps drop for good and all, if its dutiful Slave *Credulity* did not run by its Side, and keep it from falling. The holy Crafts-men of *Diana* might have bawl'd and prais'd their good Customer the Goddess, 'till they had rent their Lungs, and yet not preserv'd their Trade, had not the credulous Mob taken the Word of these Cheats, and, growing zealous for the Pagan Church at *Ephesus*, defended its Image from Danger. So little had


had the blind Multitude profited by the inspir'd Doctrine of St. Paul, who, for a great while, *spake boldly amongst them, disputing and perswading the Things concerning the Kingdom of God, who wrought special Miracles by his Hands; so that from his Body were brought unto the Sick Handkerchiefs or Aprons, and the Diseases departed from them, and the evil Spirits went out of them.* (Acts xix. v. 8, 11, and 12.)

IN the Trade of misguiding Mankind, it is not necessary that the Errors and Stories into which you would draw them, have any Marks of Truth and Probability; for Truth being a plain homely Thing, and wanting *Novelty* and *Wonderfulness*, and the like Trappings which strike the Vulgar, you cannot recommend it to them with any Success; and, for the same Reason, that which resembles it, cannot expect much better Quarter. But every Thing which is incredible, they will greedily believe; and when you would convince them, you must amaze them. If you have Reason on your Side, you will make no Proselytes, and can never gain their Faith, if they know to what.

As a Traveller, who leaving the beaten Road for one more pleasant and less certain, is often so bewilder'd that he cannot return; so those who resign themselves up to *Credulity*, wander, for the most Part, in the Mazes of Error as long as they live, and are the more fond of Deceit the less they know why or wherefore. They delight to look at that
which



Of Credulity.

REDULITY is a Weakness from which very few are exempted, tho' it be evident, from daily Facts and Experience, that nothing does so much conduce to put one Man in the Power of another. It is the essential Tool and Ground-work of Craft and Imposture; the Foundation upon which they stand, and the Means by which they are propagated. For as Knavery and Folly are Master and Man, Delusion would soon walk very lame, and perhaps drop for good and all, if its dutiful Slave *Credulity* did not run by its Side, and keep it from falling. The holy Crafts-men of *Diana* might have bawl'd and prais'd their good Customer the Goddess, 'till they had rent their Lungs, and yet not preserv'd their Trade, had not the credulous Mob taken the Word of these Cheats, and, growing zealous for the Pagan Church at *Ephesus*, defended its Image from Danger. So little had

had the blind Multitude profited by the inspir'd Doctrine of St. Paul, who, for a great while, *spake boldly* amongst them, *disputing and perswading the Things concerning the Kingdom of God, who wrought special Miracles by his Hands*; so that from his Body were brought unto the Sick Handkerchiefs or Aprons, and the Diseases departed from them, and the evil Spirits went out of them. (Acts xix. v. 8, 11, and 12.)

IN the Trade of misguiding Mankind, it is not necessary that the Errors and Stories into which you would draw them, have any Marks of Truth and Probability; for Truth being a plain homely Thing, and wanting Novelty and Wonderfulness, and the like Trap-pings which strike the Vulgar, you cannot recommend it to them with any Success; and, for the same Reason, that which resembles it, cannot expect much better Quarter. But every Thing which is incredible, they will greedily believe; and when you would convince them, you must amaze them. If you have Reason on your Side, you will make no Profelytes, and can never gain their Faith, if they know to what.

As a Traveller, who leaving the beaten Road for one more pleasant and less certain, is often so bewilder'd that he cannot return; so those who resign themselves up to *Credulity*, wander, for the most Part, in the Mazes of Error as long as they live, and are the more fond of Deceit the less they know why or wherefore. They delight to look at that
which

which they cannot see, and the Spirit of *gaping* and *wondering*, which captivates the Bulk of Mankind, is too alluring to be banish'd. Thus Ignorance and Delusion are not without their Pleasures; and, no doubt, even Frenzy and Slavery have theirs. I make no Question but many a Madman, now in Chains and Straw, would be an eminent Loser by returning to Liberty and his Senses.

THE Impossibility of knowing future Events, without the Assistance of divine Revelation, which now, I think, is allow'd to have for some Time ceas'd, has not been able to hinder many good Christians and others from making wild Inquiries about them; and from the Benevolence and *Credulity* of such Peepers into Non-entities, have arisen the Trade and Maintenance of Conjurers, Astrologers, and Dumb Prophets, every one of which worthy Craftsmen and their useful Callings, I propose, in the Sequel of this Essay, to honour with a Description.

AN Astrologer sets up Shop with a Pair of Globes, a Pair of Compasses, a Pair of Spectacles, a Urinal, and the seven Planets, besides several hard Words, and a Lamp over the Door. With the Help of all this Tackle he can thrust his Nose into the Time to come, and foretell a Storm of Hail, the Death of a great Person, or a considerable Wedding. Does a young Girl, or an impatient Widow, want a Husband? For half a Crown they may pick and chuse: He has talk'd with Vi-

nus about the Matter, and that jolly *She-Star* will, upon her *Chastity*, favour their Wishes. Would a Sailor know the Success of his Voyage? Our Prophet has great Interest with the Moon, and, for the Price aforesaid, he may have what Weather he pleases, and what Riches; for old *Saturn* is in a kind Mood, and will certainly cram our Tar's Pouch with Ingots. Has *Doll* the Cook-maid lost a Silver Spoon? Let her give Mr. Astrologer a Shilling, and, after he has consulted *Mercury*, his Thief-Catcher, he shall tell her within a Street where it is pawn'd.

THE Conjuror can do all these strange Things too; but, though he is familiarly acquainted with all the Stars, Male and Female, yet, having Satan so much at Command, he is not oblig'd to go *upward* for his Information. The principal Tool of his Trade is a white Magick Wand, with which he leads *Belzebub*, as it were, in a Halter, and makes him skip up from under Ground, like a Dog over a Stick. But out of Regard to the chief Devil's great Quality, he summons him not but upon extraordinary Exigencies, having always in Waiting a little young sucking Dæmon, who is fit to run on small Errands, and fetch Intelligence in trivial Matters. And yet for all his Importance, and the Train of Devils that he keeps in Livery, he sel's his Discoveries very cheap, and you may be deceiv'd by him at a reasonable Price. A Philosopher of this Sort is remarkable for a rigid Gravity, and an unrelenting Stiffness
in

which they cannot see, and the Spirit of *gaping* and *wondering*, which captivates the Bulk of Mankind, is too alluring to be banish'd. Thus Ignorance and Delusion are not without their Pleasures; and, no doubt, even Frenzy and Slavery have theirs. I make no Question but many a Madman, now in Chains and Straw, would be an eminent Loser by returning to Liberty and his Senses.

THE Impossibility of knowing future Events, without the Assistance of divine Revelation, which now, I think, is allow'd to have for some Time ceas'd, has not been able to hinder many good Christians and others from making wild Inquiries about them; and from the Benevolence and *Credulity* of such Peepers into Non-entities, have arisen the Trade and Maintenance of Conjurers, Astrologers, and Dumb Prophets, every one of which worthy Craftsmen and their useful Callings, I propose, in the Sequel of this Essay, to honour with a Description.

AN Astrologer sets up Shop with a Pair of Globes, a Pair of Compasses, a Pair of Spectacles, a Urinal, and the seven Planets, besides several hard Words, and a Lamp over the Door. With the Help of all this Tackle he can thrust his Nose into the Time to come, and foretell a Storm of Hail, the Death of a great Person, or a considerable Wedding. Does a young Girl, or an impatient Widow, want a Husband? For half a Crown they may pick and chuse: He has talk'd with Vi-

nus about the Matter, and that jolly *She-Star* will, upon her *Chastity*, favour their Wilhes. Would a Sailor know the Success of his Voyage? Our Prophet has great Interest with the Moon, and, for the Price aforesaid, he may have what Weather he pleases, and what Riches; for old *Saturn* is in a kind Mood, and will certainly cram our Tar's Pouch with Ingots. Has *Doll* the Cook-maid lost a Silver Spoon? Let her give Mr. Astrologer a Shilling, and, after he has consulted *Mercury*, his Thief-Catcher, he shall tell her within a Street where it is pawn'd.

THE Conjuror can do all these strange Things too; but, though he is familiarly acquainted with all the Stars, Male and Female, yet, having Satan so much at Command, he is not oblig'd to go *upward* for his Information. The principal Tool of his Trade is a white Magick Wand, with which he leads *Belzebub*, as it were, in a Halter, and makes him skip up from under Ground, like a Dog over a Stick. But out of Regard to the chief Devil's great Quality, he summons him not but upon extraordinary Exigencies, having always in Waiting a little young sucking Dæmon, who is fit to run on small Errands, and fetch Intelligence in trivial Matters. And yet for all his Importance, and the Train of Devils that he keeps in Livery, he sel's his Discoveries very cheap, and you may be deceiv'd by him at a reasonable Price. A Philosopher of this Sort is remarkable for a rigid Gravity, and an unrelenting Stiffness

in

in the Muscles of his Face ; and sometimes he dignifies his Profession with a Pair of Whiskers, which, like philosophical Beards of old, are sure Marks of invisible Knowledge.

I am next to speak of the dumb Fortune-Teller, who neither deals with *Lucifer*, nor the Planets, and yet can prognosticate Things which he knows nothing of, with as much Certainty as the other two : He is deaf, and so utterly destitute of the Means of Knowledge and Information ; *therefore* he knows more than any Man ; and can inform us better, *because* he is dumb : He cannot use Words, and so makes Signs ; which *because* they signify something, must *therefore* signify something to come. He is not inspir'd neither ; for God Almighty, in revealing his Will, always did it by such as could speak and pronounce it ; and *therefore* our dumb Doctor knows what none but God can know, and yet does not know it from God for all that.

ALL these are the Oracles of the common People, who firmly believe all that they say, and more than they say ; for they take Dumbness it self for their Prophet and Instructor.

I met with an odd Fellow lately in the Country, who is remarkable for *Credulity* and *Incredulity*, as well as for several other Particularities in his Character. He is an old Batchelor, and resolves to continue so, for Fear, if he marry'd, his Wife might happen

to eat and drink, and have a Share of the Talk, which he engrosses where-ever he comes. He does not believe one Word of the Old or New Testament, and with him Angels and Devils are equally not Non-Entities; and yet this aged Infidel receives for the profoundest and most infallible Truths whatever an astrological Weaver in the Neighbourhood tells him. He has no Reliance upon Providence, and no Notion of it; but he firmly trusts in the Weaver, and thinks him infallible. If you talk to him of a future State and a Life to come, he laughs at you; but if the Weaver tells him of a future broken Shin, he trembles and looks pale. He was once going to Sea, and the Weaver seem'd of Opinion that he would be in Danger: Next Time I met him, I ask'd him whether it prov'd so? He told me it did; for, says he, *the Master of the Vessel was almost drunk, and we were within three Leagues of a Rock.*

I shall conclude with the following Story. Two Ensigns of the Guards being about to fight a Duel, consulted, unknown to each other, the same Astrologer about the Victory, and he generously gave it to both; but one of them being thrown down and disarm'd, as he was getting up, he curs'd the Astrologer, and, upon Enquiry, discover'd the Occasion. When they found they had been both bit, they agreed to be reveng'd: In short, they cut off his Ears, and made a *Persian Magus* of the Impostor.

Of

in the Muscles of his Face ; and sometimes he dignifies his Profession with a Pair of Whiskers, which, like philosophical Beards of old, are sure Marks of invisible Knowledge.

I am next to speak of the dumb Fortune-Teller, who neither deals with *Lucifer*, nor the Planets, and yet can prognosticate Things which he knows nothing of, with as much Certainty as the other two : He is deaf, and so utterly destitute of the Means of Knowledge and Information ; *therefore* he knows more than any Man ; and can inform us better, *because* he is dumb : He cannot use Words, and so makes Signs ; which because they signify something, must *therefore* signify something to come. He is not inspir'd neither ; for God Almighty, in revealing his Will, always did it by such as could speak and pronounce it ; and *therefore* our dumb Doctor knows what none but God can know, and yet does not know it from God for all that.

ALL these are the Oracles of the common People, who firmly believe all that they say, and more than they say ; for they take Dumbness it self for their Prophet and Instructor.

I met with an odd Fellow lately in the Country, who is remarkable for *Credulity* and *Incredulity*, as well as for several other Particularities in his Character. He is an old Batchelor, and resolves to continue so, for Fear, if he marry'd, his Wife might happen

to eat and drink, and have a Share of the Talk, which he engrosses where-ever he comes. He does not believe one Word of the Old or New Testament, and with him Angels and Devils are equally not Non-Entities; and yet this aged Infidel receives for the profoundest and most infallible Truths whatever an astrological Weaver in the Neighbourhood tells him. He has no Reliance upon Providence, and no Notion of it; but he firmly trusts in the Weaver, and thinks him infallible. If you talk to him of a future State and a Life to come, he laughs at you; but if the Weaver tells him of a future broken Shin, he trembles and looks pale. He was once going to Sea, and the Weaver seem'd of Opinion that he would be in Danger: Next Time I met him, I ask'd him whether it prov'd so? He told me it did; for, says he, *the Master of the Vessel was almost drunk, and we were within three Leagues of a Rock.*

I shall conclude with the following Story. Two Ensigns of the Guards being about to fight a Duel, consulted, unknown to each other, the same Astrologer about the Victory, and he generously gave it to both; but one of them being thrown down and disarm'd, as he was getting up, he curs'd the Astrologer, and, upon Enquiry, discover'd the Occasion. When they found they had been both bit, they agreed to be reveng'd: In short, they cut off his Ears, and made a *Persian Magus* of the Impostor.

Of



Of Eating.

THE Pleasure which comes from the Gratification of any Appetite, bears Proportion to the Force or Feebleness of that Appetite; and it is very lucky and providential that it thus happens; for if the same agreeable Sensations, which are occasion'd by a Compliance with the Demands of Nature, and are, in Health, so quick and exquisite, did continue with us in Time of Sickness, we should be apt to indulge them, and, by clogging the Wheels of Life, put an End to it: But Disorders taking off the Edge of Appetite, Nature is at Leisure to rescue itself from a present Grievance.

To humour Nature is necessary; and to follow her as far as she will go without a Spur, is lawful; but to provoke her, when she

she grows resty, to new Employment, and to cram her after Satiety, is Madness and Self-Murder. The Root of this Vice is in the Imagination ; for our Fancy belies our Abilities, making them greater than they are, and we take its Word, and are led by flattering Inclinations into continual Pursuits of new Pleasure, which end in Disappointment or Pain. When therefore our Desires outrun our Strength, it is high Time to rebuke them.

I design this as a Preface to a Dissertation upon *Eatin'*, which I have chosen for the Subject of my present Paper.

“ I was acquainted (says a merry Fellow
 “ of my Acquaintance) with a venerable
 “ Father of the Popish Church beyond Sea,
 “ who was remarkable for two Things ; a
 “ great Stock of Faith, and as great a Sto-
 “ mach. He believ'd all the lying Miracles
 “ of their Saints, and eat all the Capons
 “ within seven Miles of him. This reverend
 “ Glutton had already, by the incessant In-
 “ dustry of his Grinders, built himself three
 “ Stories of Chin, and laid the Foundation
 “ of a Fourth, when I met him one Morn-
 “ ing exceedingly dejected, and wofully out
 “ of Humour. *How now, dear Devourer,*
 “ says I to him, *Why so gloomy? Is the Pantry*
 “ *empty, or does the Spit stand still?* He told
 “ me, *No*, their Kitchen was warm, and
 “ and their Table well loaded, and they had
 “ Choice and Plenty, thrice a Day, and of-
 “ ten-



Of Eating.

THE Pleasure which comes from the Gratification of any Appetite, bears Proportion to the Force or Feebleness of that Appetite; and it is very lucky and providential that it thus happens; for if the same agreeable Sensations, which are occasion'd by a Compliance with the Demands of Nature, and are, in Health, so quick and exquisite, did continue with us in Time of Sicknes, we should be apt to indulge them, and, by clogging the Wheels of Life, put an End to it: But Disorders taking off the Edge of Appetite, Nature is at Leisure to rescue itself from a present Grievance.

To humour Nature is necessary; and to follow her as far as she will go without a Spur, is lawful; but to provoke her, when she

she grows resty, to new Employment, and to cram her after Satiety, is Madness and Self-Murder. The Root of this Vice is in the Imagination ; for our Fancy belies our Abilities, making them greater than they are, and we take its Word, and are led by flattering Inclinations into continual Pursuits of new Pleasure, which end in Disappointment or Pain. When therefore our Desires outrun our Strength, it is high Time to rebuke them.

I design this as a Preface to a Dissertation upon *Eatin'*, which I have chosen for the Subject of my present Paper.

“ I was acquainted (says a merry Fellow
 “ of my Acquaintance) with a venerable
 “ Father of the Popish Church beyond Sea,
 “ who was remarkable for two Things ; a
 “ great Stock of Faith, and as great a Stomach. He believ'd all the lying Miracles
 “ of their Saints, and eat all the Capons
 “ within seven Miles of him. This reverend
 “ Glutton had already, by the incessant Industry of his Grinders, built himself three
 “ Stories of Chin, and laid the Foundation
 “ of a Fourth, when I met him one Morning exceedingly dejected, and wofully out
 “ of Humour. *How now, dear Devourer,*
 “ says I to him, *Why so gloomy? Is the Pantry*
 “ *empty, or does the Spit stand still?* He told
 “ me, *No*, their Kitchen was warm, and
 “ and their Table well loaded, and they had
 “ Choice and Plenty, thrice a Day, and of-
 “ ten-

“ tentimes four Times a Day. *Why then,*
 “ *says I, in the Name of Beads and Holy Water,*
 “ *my most religious Father, in what Branch*
 “ *of Gluttony doth thy Grief consist; for I*
 “ *know, if those Catholick Guts of thine*
 “ *prosper, neither Heaven nor Earth can dis-*
 “ *turb thee? Why, says he, wiping his Eyes,*
 “ *and fetching a great Sigh, a Man should*
 “ *always be eating.*

Now, though I do not think that a Man
 should be always filling himself, and grow-
 ing in Grease, according to the laudable
 Principle and Practice of this holy and re-
 verend Frier, who by his Trade had little
 else to do but gormondize, yet I freely
 allow there is a good deal of Pleasure in
Eating, and, I fancy, he that should set up
 to live without it, would soon make a slen-
 der Figure, and be forc'd, in a short Time,
 either to resume the Use of his Teeth, or die
 a lean Martyr to Abstinence.

TEMPERANCE is the Mid-way between
 Gluttony and Fasting, and neither permits
 us to suffocate our Senses on the one Hand,
 nor to emaciate our Bodies on the other
 Hand. One Extreme makes us stupid, and
 the other peevish. The first renders us unfit
 to act at all, and the second makes us fanciful,
 and consequently to act wrong. If there be
 any Preference, it lies on the Side of Luxury;
 for who would not rather be useless, or sleepy,
 than ill-natur'd or whimsical?

FASTING

FASTING being practis'd by holy Men of old, as a Means to recommend their Prayers and themselves to the Acceptance of Heaven, all Churches have come into the Use of it, either at stated Times, or occasionally. But, now 2-Days, tho' the Name remains, the Thing is much laid aside; and on *Wednesdays* and *Fridays*, Beef, Mutton, and Poultry, are in as good Repute as at other Times. There are, indeed, some, who, with the Help of a good Piece of Bread and Butter in the Morning, are now and then piously dispos'd to fast till the Evening, and then, by eating a double Meal, beg Pardon of their Appetite for their Godliness, and sacrifice to their Belly, for having sinned against it. In short, this Generation, whether they have consulted carnal Reason, or the Example of their Teachers, I can't tell, seem to be of Opinion, that God Almighty can have no Pleasure in beholding his Creatures ill-favour'd and hide-bound; and it must be own'd, that his Ministers, in every Country, keep themselves so plump, and in such good Case, as if they plac'd but little Devotion in the Griping of the Guts.

As there is a sensible and a necessary Pleasure attending the Performance of every Office of Nature, it is impossible to satisfy Hunger without it; and they contradict common Sense and Experience, and themselves into the Bargain, who make it a Crime; and those who make it a Duty to eat without Delight, must starve before they can practise their

“ tentimes four Times a Day. Why then,
 “ says I, *in the Name of Beads and Holy Water,*
 “ *my most religious Father, in what Branch*
 “ *of Gluttony doth thy Grief consist; for I*
 “ *know, if those Catholick Guts of thine*
 “ *prosper, neither Heaven nor Earth can di-*
 “ *sturb thee? Why, says he, wiping his Eyes,*
 “ *and fetching a great Sigh, a Man should*
 “ *always be eating.*

Now, though I do not think that a Man
 should be always filling himself, and grow-
 ing in Grease, according to the laudable
 Principle and Practice of this holy and re-
 verend Frier, who by his Trade had little
 else to do but gormondize, yet I freely
 allow there is a good deal of Pleasure in
Eating, and, I fancy, he that should set up
 to live without it, would soon make a slen-
 der Figure, and be forc'd, in a short Time,
 either to resume the Use of his Teeth, or die
 a lean Martyr to Abstinence.

TEMPERANCE is the Mid-way between
 Gluttony and Fasting, and neither permits
 us to suffocate our Senses on the one Hand,
 nor to emaciate our Bodies on the other
 Hand. One Extreme makes us stupid, and
 the other peevish. The first renders us unfit
 to act at all, and the second makes us fanciful,
 and consequently to act wrong. If there be
 any Preference, it lies on the Side of Luxury;
 for who would not rather be useless, or sleepy,
 than ill-natur'd or whimsical?

FASTING

FASTING being practis'd by holy Men of old, as a Means to recommend their Prayers and themselves to the Acceptance of Heaven, all Churches have come into the Use of it, either at stated Times, or occasionally. But, now a-Days, tho' the Name remains, the Thing is much laid aside ; and on *Wednesdays* and *Fridays*, Beef, Mutton, and Poultry, are in as good Repute as at other Times. There are, indeed, some, who, with the Help of a good Piece of Bread and Butter in the Morning, are now and then piously dispos'd to fast till the Evening, and then, by eating a double Meal, beg Pardon of their Appetite for their Godliness, and sacrifice to their Belly, for having sinned against it. In short, this Generation, whether they have consulted carnal Reason, or the Example of their Teachers, I can't tell, seem to be of Opinion, that God Almighty can have no Pleasure in beholding his Creatures ill-favour'd and hide-bound ; and it must be own'd, that his Ministers, in every Country, keep themselves so plump, and in such good Case, as if they plac'd but little Devotion in the Gripping of the Guts.

As there is a sensible and a necessary Pleasure attending the Performance of every Office of Nature, it is impossible to satisfy Hunger without it ; and they contradict common Sense and Experience, and themselves into the Bargain, who make it a Crime ; and those who make it a Duty to eat without Delight, must starve before they can practise
their

their own Precept. A Gentleman in the Army told me, sometime ago, that while he was in *Scotland*, being entertain'd at a Gentleman's Table, he happen'd to commend very highly a Dish of Fish, which tasted very deliciously ; but an austere Parson of the Kirk, who was present, taking it for a Sign of Reprobation, that he was pleas'd with his Vi-ctuals ; Sir, quoth he to the Officer, *While you pamper the Flesh, I wish you do not starve the inward Man ; the Soul is not fed at the Mouth, and you ought not to lust after the Food which perisheth.* The Colonel told me, that this short Sermon, when he was minding better Things, made him stare ; but, says he, *perceiving that my ghostly Adviser was two Yards round the Middle, I assur'd him, I would be admonish'd by his Example ; for I saw by his Tabernacle his Food did not perish ; and then took t'other Cut.*

I have often observ'd, that *Eating* is a rare Help to good Humour. I knew an old Fellow, who, from his first getting up in a Morning, made it his constant Employment to scold at his Family till he set down to Dinner, and then the first Mouthful of Pudding calm'd his fretful Heart, and made him pleas'd with his Wife and all the World : He was particularly fond of Beef, which he call'd Protestant Vi-ctuals, and used to say, there was Religion and Liberty in an *English* Sir-loin ; but that *French* Cookery was like the *Latin* Mass, and no Body knew what was in it : He therefore wish'd that Soups
and

and Ragouts were out of Fashion, for that, in his Opinion, they savour'd strangely of Popery and Wooden Shoes. *Let us, says the old Man, in the Name of Liberty and full Bellies, stick to Beef and Pudding, and then I'll ensure Church and State for Half a Crown.*

I am one of those Persons who think, that there is much Satisfaction in a hearty Meal; and, as my Luck this Way is pretty good, I confess I make the most of it: Having for these two last Months been more than ordinary happy in my Company, Diet, and Diversions, I doubt not but my Reader has discover'd it, and that my Labours have ever since relish'd of the brightest *French Wine*, the richest Venison, and the politest Conversation. I am sorry to add, that my Enjoyment of these Blessings is at present somewhat ruffled by the arbitrary Spirit of a Member of Parliament, who is come in a Visit to the Gentleman, whose Debtor I am for all the abovenam'd Pleasures. This dogmatical Person, because he has a Finger in making Laws for the Nation, sets up for a Ruler of my Throat, and pretends to prescribe Laws to my Stomach, which it is well if I can do myself. He has a smart Appetite, and therefore I would be well enough contented, if I might be allow'd to keep close to his Example in the Manufacture of the Teeth; but he is like other Legislators, and scorns to stand to his own Statutes: He watches every Morsel that I cut; and when he sees me making my fourth Tour, with Knife in Hand, towards

their own Precept. A Gentleman in the Army told me, sometime ago, that while he was in *Scotland*, being entertain'd at a Gentleman's Table, he happen'd to commend very highly a Dish of Fish, which tasted very deliciously ; but an austere Parson of the Kirk, who was present, taking it for a Sign of Reprobation, that he was pleas'd with his Vi-ctuals ; Sir, quoth he to the Officer, *While you pamper the Flesh, I wish you do not starve the inward Man ; the Soul is not fed at the Mouth, and you ought not to lust after the Food which perisheth.* The Colonel told me, that this short Sermon, when he was minding better Things, made him stare ; but, says he, *perceiving that my ghostly Adviser was two Yards round the Middle, I assur'd him, I would be admonish'd by his Example ; for I saw by his Tabernacle his Food did not perish ; and then took t'other Cut.*

I have often observ'd, that *Eating* is a rare Help to good Humour. I knew an old Fellow, who, from his first getting up in a Morning, made it his constant Employment to scold at his Family till he set down to Dinner, and then the first Mouthful of Pudding calm'd his fretful Heart, and made him pleas'd with his Wife and all the World : He was particularly fond of Beef, which he call'd Protestant Vi-ctuals, and used to say, there was Religion and Liberty in an *English* Sir-loin ; but that *French* Cookery was like the *Latin* Mass, and no Body knew what was in it : He therefore wish'd that Soups and

and Ragouts were out of Fashion, for that, in his Opinion, they savour'd strangely of Popery and Wooden Shoes. *Let us*, says the old Man, *in the Name of Liberty and full Bellies, stick to Beef and Pudding, and then I'll ensure Church and State for Half a Crown.*

I am one of those Persons who think, that there is much Satisfaction in a hearty Meal; and, as my Luck this Way is pretty good, I confess I make the most of it: Having for these two last Months been more than ordinary happy in my Company, Diet, and Diversions, I doubt not but my Reader has discover'd it, and that my Labours have ever since relish'd of the brightest *French Wine*, the richest Venison, and the politest Conversation. I am sorry to add, that my Enjoyment of these Blessings is at present somewhat ruffled by the arbitrary Spirit of a Member of Parliament, who is come in a Visit to the Gentleman, whose Debtor I am for all the abovenam'd Pleasures. This dogmatical Person, because he has a Finger in making Laws for the Nation, sets up for a Ruler of my Throat, and pretends to prescribe Laws to my Stomach, which it is well if I can do myself. He has a smart Appetite, and therefore I would be well enough contented, if I might be allow'd to keep close to his Example in the Manufacture of the Teeth; but he is like other Legislators, and scorns to stand to his own Statutes: He watches every Morsel that I cut; and when he sees me making my fourth Tour, with Knife in Hand,

towards

towards the Haunch, he seizes my Weapon, and cries, *Prithee, Author, don't oppress your Genius with Roast-meat, but keep your Brains in Tune for the Publick.* And when he has thus pinn'd me down to involuntary Temperance, he puts out his Fork, without e'er a Blush in his Face, and recruits his Plate with t'other half Pound of Venison. If I eat a small Slice of Ham for Supper, he holds up his Hands, and wonders where I can find Stowage ; but he, at the same Time, devours a Couple of Partridges, and swallows a Quart of Codlins and Cream, and then wipes his Mouth, and gives us to know, that he has made a slender Supper, because he intends to sleep sound : He this very Day spoil'd my Dinner ; and, for ought I know, by that Means, this Paper : I was, however, resolv'd to write upon a Subject, which this merciless Tyrant keeps me, as much as he can, from knowing by Experience. How to deal with him I know not. If I should challenge him, he might, perhaps, like others of his House, plead Privilege, or, which is as bad, though not so likely, take me at my Word.

BUT as this Paper grows too long, I must suppress or defer twenty good Things which I have to say of *Eating*, and finish my present Panegyrick upon it, with a Word of Advice to the Glutton. And I assure him, as hard a Doctrine as he may think it, that *Cramming* is not the *Chief End of Man* : I must also inform him, that, upon diligent Search, he will find a Thing within him,
call'd

call'd the MIND, which ought to be fed as well as his Belly, and yet has lain long starv'd and neglected ; and, in fine, I must desire him, while he is wholly taken up in cultivating the Life and Genius of a Pig, not to forget altogether that he has a human Face, and had once a human Shape. Lord *Gormond*, will, I hope, take this Hint, and presently dismiss, at least, half a Dozen of his twenty Cooks, and not over-load his Limbs at every Meal, as he does, so as they cannot carry him from Table without the Assistance of ten Servants.



towards the Haunch, he seizes my Weapon, and cries, *Prithee, Author, don't oppress your Genius with Roast-meat, but keep your Brains in Tune for the Publick.* And when he has thus pinn'd me down to involuntary Temperance, he puts out his Fork, without e'er a Blush in his Face, and recruits his Plate with t'other half Pound of Venison. If I eat a small Slice of Ham for Supper, he holds up his Hands, and wonders where I can find Stowage; but he, at the same Time, devours a Couple of Partridges, and swallows a Quart of Coddins and Cream, and then wipes his Mouth, and gives us to know, that he has made a slender Supper, because he intends to sleep sound: He this very Day spoil'd my Dinner; and, for ought I know, by that Means, this Paper: I was, however, resolv'd to write upon a Subject, which this merciless Tyrant keeps me, as much as he can, from knowing by Experience. How to deal with him I know not. If I should challenge him, he might, perhaps, like others of his House, plead Privilege, or, which is as bad, though not so likely, take me at my Word.

BUT as this Paper grows too long, I must suppress or defer twenty good Things which I have to say of *Eating*, and finish my present Panegyrick upon it, with a Word of Advice to the Glutton. And I assure him, as hard a Doctrine as he may think it, that *Cramming* is not the *Chief End of Man*: I must also inform him, that, upon diligent Search, he will find a Thing within him, call'd

call'd the MIND, which ought to be fed as well as his Belly, and yet has lain long starv'd and neglected ; and, in fine, I must desire him, while he is wholly taken up in cultivating the Life and Genius of a Pig, not to forget altogether that he has a human Face, and had once a human Shape. Lord *Gormond*, will, I hope, take this Hint, and presently dismiss, at least, half a Dozen of his twenty Cooks, and not over-load his Limbs at every Meal, as he does, so as they cannot carry him from Table without the Assistance of ten Servants.





Of the Love of Power.



INTEND to consider, in this Essay, that Fondness for **Power and Priority** which shews itself in **private Life**, and sways all Men more or less.

THE Ambition of being uppermost is found even in Beasts. The oldest Cock is absolute Lord of the Roost, and the strongest Bull is a Grand Seignior in his black Seraglio. The eldest Buck is Tyrant of the Park, and from his Strength and his Horns claims a Right to Power: And no doubt but every individual Creature, of every Species, with the same Force would seek and exercise the same Jurisdiction.

WERE the Actions of [smaller Animals and Insects as obvious to Observation, I question not but we should meet with as frequent

frequent Marks of the like domineering Genius amongst them, and often catch two amorous Emmets breathing Revenge and Slaughter, and breaking one another's Heads about a Mistress; and behold a Couple of valorous Gnats engag'd in single Combat, and wasting their Blood for the self-same Cause.

BEEs live in regular Society; their Maxims of State are admirable, and stand upon the profoundest Policy, and their Government and Oeconomy are well known to us: It is therefore owing to their strict Discipline and the Fear of Punishment, that private Ambition is restrain'd, and domestick Quarrels are prevented among them; but, as a Body, they often indulge their Thirst of Dominion, and draw great Armies into the Field, one Colony against another, and contend for Preheminence with infinite Ardour and Execution.

BUT the Strife for Priority among Men, is vastly greater, as they have more Things to contend for than the Beasts of the Field, who aim at no higher Prizes than those of Lust and Food.

I have never yet known any one free from the Love of Authority. One has more, and another less, according to their different Tempers and Views, but all have some. And as there is no one who does not value himself above several others of his Kind, he naturally thinks that they ought to be of the same Opinion, and do him the same Justice, and, by paying him Homage, confess his

L

Supe-



Of the Love of Power.



INTEND to consider, in this Essay, that Fondness for **Power** and Priority which shews itself in private Life, and sways all Men more or less.

THE Ambition of being uppermost is found even in Beasts. The oldest Cock is absolute Lord of the Roost, and the strongest Bull is a Grand Seignior in his black Seraglio. The eldest Buck is Tyrant of the Park, and from his Strength and his Horns claims a Right to Power: And no doubt but every individual Creature, of every Species, with the same Force would seek and exercise the same Jurisdiction.

WERE the Actions of [smaller Animals and Insects as obvious to Observation, I question not but we should meet with as frequent

frequent Marks of the like domineering Genius amongst them, and often catch two amorous Emmets breathing Revenge and Slaughter, and breaking one another's Heads about a Mistress; and behold a Couple of valorous Gnats engag'd in single Combat, and wasting their Blood for the self-same Cause.

BEEs live in regular Society; their Maxims of State are admirable, and stand upon the profoundest Policy, and their Government and Oeconomy are well known to us: It is therefore owing to their strict Discipline and the Fear of Punishment, that private Ambition is restrain'd, and domestick Quarrels are prevented among them; but, as a Body, they often indulge their Thirst of Dominion, and draw great Armies into the Field, one Colony against another, and contend for Preheminence with infinite Ardour and Execution.

BUT the Strife for Priority among Men, is vastly greater, as they have more Things to contend for than the Beasts of the Field, who aim at no higher Prizes than those of Lust and Food.

I have never yet known any one free from the Love of Authority. One has more, and another less, according to their different Tempers and Views, but all have some. And as there is no one who does not value himself above several others of his Kind, he naturally thinks that they ought to be of the same Opinion, and do him the same Justice, and, by paying him Homage, confess his

Superiority; But if they do not behold him with as much Partiality as he does himself, he wonders at the Blindness of the World, and so grows Peevish upon it; for the Spleen is oftentimes nothing else but disappointed Pride: However, since there is nobody so low, but he sees, or fancies he sees, some Body still lower, he finds great Comfort in the Conviction of his own conceal'd Worth, and though he meets with no Adoration from Abroad, he never lays the Blame upon himself.

EVERY Man claims Precedence of all the rest in something or other. *I be cunninger than all of ye*, quoth the Nobleman's Fool to his Fellow-Servants, and then he wash'd his Hands in his Spittle, and dry'd them with his Shirt. And the Blacksmith in *Bedlam* being ask'd by a Gentleman, how he came there? Sir, says he, *a Word in your Ear, and pray keep it a Secret—The World, Sir, are all mad, and have lock'd up in this Place every sober Man amongst them, and me with the rest.*

IN Consequence of this assuming Spirit, there is no Man living who has not some Slave or other, either in a Wife, a Child, or a Servant; and they that have neither of these to command, will find somewhat else. *Will Wasp* has no Wife, and no Servant will live with him, and yet he must have some Butt to wreck his constitutional Vengeance upon. What then can he do to be mischievous? Why he takes this Method for it:

He

He never gets upon the Back of a Horse, and yet he keeps one, and goes three Times to the Stable every Day, purely to insult the unhappy Gelding, by calling him *Sirrah*, and whipping him 'till he capers.

I, who am a Philosopher, and keep my Passions under a Clog to my Reason, take no Pains to court Obedience; and yet there are two subordinate Instruments of my own Species, with whose Homage I am graciously delighted; the one is a Drawer, and the other a Coffee-Boy, who confess me their Superior, by ducking their Heads very low, and flying to fulfil my Commands.

I pity Beau *Tinsel*: He cannot, with all the Merit of his lac'd Coat, meet with the least Reverence from any of his Fellow-Creatures, except his Sempstress, and the Porter that is his Confident and Letter-Carrier: He therefore picks his Teeth all the Afternoon at his Milliner's Shop, and in the Evening at the Chocolate-House, where every Quarter of an Hour he sends for the said Porter his Plenipotentiary, on Purpose to be ravish'd with these two pretty Words, *Your Honour*.

THESE are harmless Instances of aspiring Natures, and I wish they were all so: But though some are well content with the most superficial Signs of Reverence, there are others who, where they are able, demand very severe Proofs of it, and you must honour them, as it were, with the Sweat of your Brows.

Superiority: But if they do not behold him with as much Partiality as he does himself, he wonders at the Blindness of the World, and so grows Peevish upon it; for the Spleen is oftentimes nothing else but disappointed Pride: However, since there is nobody so low, but he sees, or fancies he sees, some Body still lower, he finds great Comfort in the Conviction of his own conceal'd Worth, and though he meets with no Adoration from Abroad, he never lays the Blame upon himself.

EVERY Man claims Precedence of all the rest in something or other. *I be cunninger than all of ye*, quoth the Nobleman's Fool to his Fellow-Servants, and then he wash'd his Hands in his Spittle, and dry'd them with his Shirt. And the Blacksmith in *Bedlam* being ask'd by a Gentleman, how he came there? *Sir*, says he, *a Word in your Ear, and pray keep it a Secret*——*The World, Sir, are all mad, and have lock'd up in this Place every sober Man amongst them, and me with the rest.*

IN Consequence of this assuming Spirit, there is no Man living who has not some Slave or other, either in a Wife, a Child, or a Servant; and they that have neither of these to command, will find somewhat else. *Will Wasp* has no Wife, and no Servant will live with him, and yet he must have some Butt to wreck his constitutional Vengeance upon. What then can he do to be mischievous? Why he takes this Method for it:

He

He never gets upon the Back of a Horse, and yet he keeps one, and goes three Times to the Stable every Day, purely to insult the unhappy Gelding, by calling him *Sirrah*, and whipping him 'till he capers.

I, who am a Philosopher, and keep my Passions under a Clog to my Reason, take no Pains to court Obedience; and yet there are two subordinate Instruments of my own Species, with whose Homage I am graciously delighted; the one is a Drawer, and the other a Coffee-Boy, who confess me their Superior, by ducking their Heads very low, and flying to fulfil my Commands.

I pity Beau *Tinsel*: He cannot, with all the Merit of his lac'd Coat, meet with the least Reverence from any of his Fellow-Creatures, except his Sempstress, and the Porter that is his Confident and Letter-Carrier: He therefore picks his Teeth all the Afternoon at his Milliner's Shop, and in the Evening at the Chocolate-House, where every Quarter of an Hour he sends for the said Porter his Plenipotentiary, on Purpose to be ravish'd with these two pretty Words, *Your Honour*.

THESE are harmless Instances of aspiring Natures, and I wish they were all so: But though some are well content with the most superficial Signs of Reverence, there are others who, where they are able, demand very severe Proofs of it, and you must honour them, as it were, with the Sweat of your Brows.

SIR *John Brute* is a Tyrant of this Kidney: His Lady cannot go into her Coach without his Leave, which he seldom grants: When-ever she asks, he is prepar'd to refuse, and generally adds a loud surly Oath to his Denial: But for all this Treatment, the poor Woman must appear satisfy'd, on Pain of being threaten'd as well as curs'd: She must never be out of his Sight, and yet she has not a good Word or a kind Look while she is in it: She is not able to buy a Pair of Gloves without having Recourse to his Pocket, and then she is always sure of a hearty Curse, but never of Half a Crown. He goes to a Whore, and, when he comes Home, tells his Wife of it: She bursts into Tears: *Damn you*, says he, *do you begrudge it?* She buckles his Shoes, fills his Pipe, makes his Punch, dresses his Issue, and does all the Offices of a Drudge. But he is resolv'd nothing she does shall please him, and yet she must do all too. If she goes about anything without his Commands, *Zouns*, says he, *who bid you do that?* If she stays for his Orders, *Damn you*, says he, *can't you move without a Spur?* His Son dares not open his Mouth in the Presence of this old *Turk*; but, if he catches the poor Lad looking amiss, *G—rot you*, says he, *do you not know if it was not for me you must starve, you young Dog you?* And then throws a Candlestick at his Head. His Servants never appear before him without trembling, and he has a fresh Sett of them every three Weeks.

By

By what Arts and Allurements the Ladies acquire to themselves such irresistible Dominion and numerous Followers, I need not say ; my own poor Sex sufficiently see and feel it, and we all suffer the Yoke one Time or other. Those that hold out longest, as some do 'till they are Seventy, play the Slaves at last, and run into Captivity grey-headed and toothless. How these our Sovereigns in Petticoats use us too, when they have got our Hearts in a Cage, is also known and felt : They mock us with Smiles, or frighten us with Frowns, and we are forc'd sometimes (to our Shame be it spoken) to buy our Bondage of them at a considerable Price.

To conclude, That Person who expects Reverence without deserving it, affronts Mankind with an insolent Demand ; and, as they who have least Worth, always put in for most Respect, we ought to measure no Man's Merit by his own Opinion of it, but, judging by Reason and Experience, despise Rogues and Fools, however dignify'd or distinguish'd, and honour good Sense and an honest Mind in any Shape and Dress.





Of the Expedients to get rid of Time.

THE several busy Actions of Men, and the perpetual Means they contrive to find themselves Employment, are only so many Arts to get rid of Life without Dying. We are in Haste to get over the present Moment, and grasping at something future, which, when it comes, will also cloy us. We grow weary of an instant Enjoyment, after we had, perhaps, passionately long'd for it, and conceive Pleasure in the Prospect of one at a Distance; but when we have overtaken it, it grows Tasteless, and, as contradictory as it may seem, Discontent arises from Gratification. Thus our Life lies in Hope, and is in a restless Succession of Satiety and Desire.

BUT

I
ty a
eve
as
tho
tha
live
Slav
for,
is t
cial
Stim
eve
can
grea
of h
not
T
of t
and
go t
to k
striv
Chi
play
hara
they
Misc
of t
Matt
and
like
Gam
Men

BUT, tho' Experience shews us the Vanity and Emptiness of our Wishes, we are for ever starting and indulging new ones with as little Success ; and our Hopes and Desires, tho' they are continually baffled, are, for all that, continually rising. The greatest Prince lives as much upon Expectation as the meanest Slave ; and, as he has fewer Things to wish for, as being already Master of all Things, he is the more unhappy Person of the two, especially if he carries in his Bosom the restless String of Ambition. Though he commands every Thing in his own Territory, yet he cannot enjoy it because it is his ; and so with great Slaughter and Violence makes a Prey of his Neighbour's Property, which yet does not pall his appetite for more.

THE great Business, therefore, and Hurry of the World, is nothing else but Diversion, and a Way of wasting the Time ; and Princes go to War as they do to a Hunting-match, to keep themselves in Exercise. Great Men strive for Scepters and White Staves, as Children do for Whistles and Bells, only to play with them ; and when they plague and harass Mankind about these their Baubles, they do it but to entertain themselves. The Mischief and Misery of the World is to one of these mighty Infants no more than a Matter of Mirth and Amusement. To *Alexander the Great, Caesar, Hannibal*, and the like Children of Blood, Fighting was like a Game at Tennis-Ball ; and when they were Men they rode upon Provinces, as they did

upon Hobby-Horses when they were Boys : But, whether in Infancy or Age, an Impatience to stand still and be quiet begot both these different Exercises. Cutting of Throats is as much a Piece of Sport to a Warrior, as playing at Marbles is to a Child. The overrunning of Provinces and the plundering of Nations are to him but taking of the Air, and he kills, burns, and ravages, to pass away the Time.

THERE is nothing more ridiculous in Men, or argues greater Ignorance of themselves, than to be crying, as they frequently do, *We will do such a Thing, or such a Thing, and then have done.* Alas ! there is no stopping the Progress of the Passions without extinguishing Life : A Fire will as soon burn without Air. While there is Life there will be Desires, and these being of Things to come, it is impossible to confine them to the present Instant, or any stated Point of Time : We cannot say to them, *Thus far go, and no farther,* since Progression is necessary to their Existence. There is no Medium between Death and Motion ; and when we cease to proceed, we cease to be.

To be doing, therefore, is a Consequence of Living ; and Idleness is but a Deliberation of what is to be done next. Old Men are generally blam'd for laying Platforms and Foundations of great Works and Buildings which they cannot live to see finish'd ; but I think the Censure is groundless, since by this Means they cut out certain Business
and

and Entertainment for themselves, and open a Source of perpetual new Action and Observation, and consequently of new Pleasure. Such lasting Projects are therefore proper Methods to keep up and encourage Expectation, which is the Food and Relief of Life. Our whole Delight is in proceeding.

BESIDES, these Gentlemen, who turn Undertakers when it is grown late in Life, do seldom or never consider that they must depart and leave their Schemes unexecuted: They think they have got a Knack of Living; and as every Man is apt to prefer himself to all the rest, he is also apt to flatter himself with the Hopes of better Fortune and longer Life than any other enjoys.

THERE was a Gentleman in *Devonshire*, who, after he was Fourscore, planted in a Field a Row of Walnut Trees, which it seems do not bear Fruit in many Years after they are set; and when a Neighbour told him that the Boys would steal all the Nuts, *Oh*, says old Eighty, *let me alone to deal with the Boys!* And Mr. *Hobbes*, in the 90th Year of his Age, made him a warm Winter Coat, which he said must last him three Years, and then he would have such another.

THE famous Dialogue between *Pyrrhus*, King of *Epirus*, and *Cineas*, his prime Counsellor, is full of Instruction, and excellently sets forth the restless Spirit of Man.

" What, Sir, do you propose in this Ex-
 " pedition against the *Romans*? says *Cineas*.
 " To conquer all Italy, answers *Pyrrhus*.
 " And what next, says the Counsellor:
 " Then we will transport our Army into Si-
 " cily, and make that Kingdom our own, re-
 " ply'd his Majesty. And what is to be
 " done then? continu'd *Cineas*: Then, quoth
 " the Hero, we will sail to Africa, and bring
 " the Country under Subjection. And what
 " remains to be done after that? says the
 " Statesman: Why then, says the Monarch,
 " we will sit down and be merry. And what
 " hinders us, I beseech you Sir, from doing
 " so Now? said *Cineas*.

WHAT Answer the King gave to this last
 Question, is either not said, or I have forgot:
 But it is certain he made Fighting his con-
 stant Diversion to the last Gasps, and never
 came an Inch nearer to that same merry
 Hour, which he propos'd as the heroick
 End and Issue of all his Bravery and Battles.
 He was knock'd on the Head in an Assault
 upon the City of *Argos*, and so dy'd in his
 Calling.

MANY are the Arts and Devices practis'd
 by weak Mortals to dispatch their Time:
 They are equally impatient of Idleness and
 Action: Every Hour is a Burden, and they
 must be doing somewhat to make them for-
 get that they are tir'd; and when the Ex-
 pedient itself grows also tiresome, as it soon
 does, then they try another. Thus they go
 on

on in an eternal Round of Curiosity and Weariness, and subsist upon looking forward.

THE Methods of wearing away our Days are as various as the Humours and Capacities of Mankind. Some, as has been observ'd before, lead Armies; some disturb the Publick in a *civil Way*; some make Speeches, and some pick their Teeth. Snuff has got great and universal Reputation this Way, and the Takers of it can recreate their whole Body with a little Labour of the Fingers and the Nose. I know an eminent Serjeant at Law, who finds curious Diversion in drawing a String through his Fingers, and tying Knots upon it; and most of his *learned Brethren* keep themselves in Practice by stroaking down the Sides of their Perriwigs with remarkable Gravity. The Ladies divert themselves with Tea, and Slander, and Visits, and their Fans, and several other Amusements, about which I shall say nothing. There are some few of both Sexes, who find Devotion as good a Stratagem as any to shake off Time, and so make Piety a considerable Diversion. With others, Gaming is in great Repute, for wasting their Money and their Time with wonderful Facility. About the *Royal Exchange* Tricking and Over-reaching are notable and approv'd Cures for Laziness; but at Court, they are by no Means known or practis'd.

SINCE therefore People will be ever doing something, the best Advice I can give them is, that while they are amusing themselves

selves, they do not prejudice others. It is contrary to Reason and Religion that one Man should reap Sorrow from the Recreation of another. Every one has a Title to make himself happy, provided he does it at no one's Expence but his own. Innocent Diversions, though ever so trifling, are lawful; and we have a Right, upon these Terms, to rejoyce in our own Folly. And whoever thinks to be severe upon it, will find, that those Animadversions can do the World but little Good, which are made upon Trifles that do it no Hurt.



all
gi
ste
th
ot
wh
dic
a
of
pat
fel
of
Hi
con



Of Retirement.



o be absolute Master of one's own Time and Actions, is an Instance of Liberty, which is not found but in Solitude. A Man that lives in a Crowd is a Slave, even tho' all that are upon him fawn upon him, and give him the upper Hand : They call him Master, or Lord, and treat him as such ; but as they hinder him from doing what he otherwise would, the Title and Homage which they pay him is Flattery and Contradiction.

SOME run into this Sort of Bondage by a Fondness for Popularity and the Eclat of Followers, and others through an Impatience of being at any Time by themselves. *Poplicola* lives at Home in the Midst of a Multitude, and Abroad in a Mob. His House is every Morning a Market, where complimentary Lies are sold for *How d'ye's* ;
and

and supple Backs and profound Bows are traffick'd away for courteous Nods and gracious Grins: In this great Mart of Adoration and Condescension there are sometimes very good Bargains to be got; you may have a Place, or the Promise of a Place, for asking; and, if you want fifty Guineas, it is only belying his Lordship with some few Praises, and the Money is yours. *Tom Magpie*, the Ballad-Maker, has earn'd of him twenty Pounds at a Time, only by presenting him with an humble Face and a doleful Ditty now and then: But since *Tom* is grown old, and cannot sing so clear, nor bow so low, as formerly, I hear the Price is fallen; for the Quality always measure the Depth of your Obedience to an Inch, and the nearer you throw your Head to the Ground, the more they are honour'd: So that a tall Man, if he has Sense in him, may recommend himself to the Nobility with great Success, especially to the Ladies. I my self miss'd Preferment once, merely because I was two Inches lower in Stature than my Competitor.

BUT to make an End of the Character of *Pepticola*: His Dressing-Room is every Morning crowded like a Chapel; and, on the Approach of the Idol of the Place, every Knee bows, and all pay him Incense: He then puts on his Shirt, as a Parson does his Surplice, in the Presence of a Congregation, who, no Doubt, are mightily

ly oblig'd by the Sight of his Nakedness : Every Day at Dinner he drinks a hundred Healths, to shew his great Courtesy to every one who sits at his Table. It is thought *Poplicola*, every Day of his Life, disposes of ten thousand Nods and twenty thousand Smiles, besides innumerable half Smiles, and several condescending Winks, with Shakes of the Hand not a few. *Poplicola* lives to the World, and the World makes the most of him : He has Leisure and Liberty for the Service of all Men, but for his own proper Use he has none.

I have already said, that some run into this Kind of Vassalage from an Impatience of being alone. One of this Sort seeks Company to help him to enjoy himself, and, at last, by his Success that Way, gets such a Train of Friends and Coadjutors, that he has no Enjoyment at all. Here, as in many other Instances, Pleasure is sought and Vexation found. Thus it is to be weary of ourselves, and not to know, with the great *Scipio*, how to be least alone when we are alone.

I pity the Case of some Country-Gentlemen, who are oblig'd, by the senseless Laws of rural Hospitality, to keep open House and Table for every worshipful Blockhead, and others, who have the Complaisance to be troublesome to them, and to rob them of themselves for a whole Day together. The Gentleman with whom I am passing the Summer, is singularly happy in a Freedom
from

from this Sort of Guests : When I was congratulating him and my self upon this, and enquiring into the Reason of such uncommon Felicity, *Why, says he, You know I do not drink, and I have maintain'd, in the Hearing of some of my Neighbours, that Guzzling is not the chief and ultimate End of Man: Besides, it is reported currently amongst them, that I can write and read: This Character of me has frighten'd all the true Country Squires, far and near, from any Acquaintance or Conversation with me: They have just Understanding enough to dr. ad Common Sense.*

I wish our Fools of Fashion in Town would learn Discretion from these their Brethren in the Country. Every little lac'd Idiot about *Covent-Garden* will needs have it to say, that he keeps Company with Men of Wit, and so is eternally obliging and plaguing them with his Conversation and his Snuff-Box: And they must suffer, that he may make Speeches.

THE only Difference between a Freeman and a Slave, is, that the Former is in his own Power, and the Latter is subject to the Will of another. To have one's Hours and Recess at the Mercy of Visitants and Intruders, is arrant Thralldom. There is as much Reason and Equity in robbing us of our Health and our Money, as of our Time. For my Part, I declare sincerely, I would rather lose a Pound of Blood sometimes, than sacrifice to Company an Afternoon which I had deyoted to my self, though I had

had no other Business to do, but purely to follow my Fancy, and give Imagination its full Play. I farther declare, that, though I am an Author, I had rather pay *Jack Foible* Half a Crown a Time, than be entertain'd with his Visits and his Complements.

NOTHING is so valuable as Time; and he who comes, undesir'd, to help you to pass it away, might, with the same Civility and good Sense, give you to understand, that he is come, out of pure Love to you, with a Coach and Six, and all his Family, to help you to pass away your Estate.

I ever lov'd Retirement, and detested Crowds. I would rather pass an Afternoon amongst a Herd of Deer, than half an Hour at a Coronation; and sooner eat a Piece of Apple Pye in a Cottage, than dine with a Judge in the Circuit. To lodge a Night by my self in a Cave, would not grieve me so much as living half a Day in a Fair. It will look a little odd when I own, that I have miss'd many a good Sermon, for no other Reason, but that many others were to hear it as well as my self: I have neither dislik'd the Man, nor his Principles, nor his Congregation, singly; but altogether I could not abide them.

I am therefore exceeding happy in the Solitude which I am now enjoying: I frequently stand under a Tree, and with great Humanity pity one half of the World, and
with

with equal Contempt laugh at the other Half. I shun the Company of Men, and seek that of Oxen, and Sheep, and Deer, and Bushes; and when I can hide my self, for the Moiety of a Day, from the Sight of every Creature but those that are dumb, I consider my self as Monarch of all that I see or tread upon, and fancy that Nature smiles and the Sun shines for my Sake only.

MY Eyes at those Seasons are the Seat of Pleasure, and I do not interrupt their Ranging by the Impertinence of Memory, or Solicitude of any Kind. I neither look a Day forward nor a Day backward, but voluptuously enjoy the present Moment. My Mind follows my Senses, and refuses all Images which these do not then present.

WITHOUT complementing my self, I always guess at Peoples Dispositions and Parts by their Love or Hatred of Solitude. None but an innocent or a discerning Mind can be fond of it; and few that are vicious or weak care for it: It requires Capacity, because we must be able to entertain ourselves; and Virtue, that we may bear Reflection upon our past Behaviour. Behold here a Lesson and Reproof for those who cannot live without Company.



*The Story of William Hacket the
Enthusiast.*

IT is scarce credible how far the Delusions of a Man's Mind will carry himself and others, especially in the Business of Prophecy and Things invisible. There is no Remedy from Reason in this Case, or Use of it. A Person who pretends to have the Spirit, is above all your Arguments, which are human and fallible ; and you being blind to his Inspiration, before you can be convinc'd, must be inspir'd too : And this is a Sort of Evidence which, perhaps, he cannot very readily help you to.

LET this serve for a Preface to the Life of *William Hacket*, a strange Enthusiast in Queen *Elizabeth's* Time. I have taken it from *Monsieur Bayle*, but I shall write it my own Way.

THE

with equal Contempt laugh at the other Half. I shun the Company of Men, and seek that of Oxen, and Sheep, and Deer, and Bushes; and when I can hide my self, for the Moiety of a Day, from the Sight of every Creature but those that are dumb, I consider my self as Monarch of all that I see or tread upon, and fancy that Nature smiles and the Sun shines for my Sake only.

MY Eyes at those Seasons are the Seat of Pleasure, and I do not interrupt their Ranging by the Impertinence of Memory, or Solitude of any Kind. I neither look a Day forward nor a Day backward, but voluptuously enjoy the present Moment. My Mind follows my Senses, and refuses all Images which these do not then present.

WITHOUT complementing my self, I always guess at Peoples Dispositions and Parts by their Love or Hatred of Solitude. None but an innocent or a discerning Mind can be fond of it; and few that are vicious or weak care for it: It requires Capacity, because we must be able to entertain ourselves; and Virtue, that we may bear Reflection upon our past Behaviour. Behold here a Lesson and Reproof for those who cannot live without Company.



*The Story of William Hacket the
Enthusiast.*

IT is scarce credible how far the Delusions of a Man's Mind will carry himself and others, especially in the Business of Prophecy and Things invisible. There is no Remedy from Reason in this Case, or Use of it. A Person who pretends to have the Spirit, is above all your Arguments, which are human and fallible ; and you being blind to his Inspiration, before you can be convinc'd, must be inspir'd too : And this is a Sort of Evidence which, perhaps, he cannot very readily help you to.

LET this serve for a Preface to the Life of *William Hacket*, a strange Enthusiast in *Queen Elizabeth's* Time. I have taken it from *Monsieur Bayle*, but I shall write it my own Way.

THE

THE first thing we hear of *Hacket* is, that being a Servant to a Gentleman, he, to revenge his Master for some Offence done him, bit off a School-master's Nose, and eat it up, that the other might not sew it on again. His next Exploit was the Marrying of a wealthy Widow, and then undoing her by his luxurious Living. The Fellow had no Learning, but a great Memory ; this last enabled him to get by Heart a good many Sermons, with which he used to make himself merry over his Liquor. He was a ravenous Lover of Wine and Women, and also a Highwayman. Thus accomplish'd, he set up for a Prophet, and told ill Tidings to come : Famine, War, and Pestilence were threaten'd against *England* — nay, they were to assault it in a Body that very Year in which he foretold them. I must not conceal that the Man was so much a Protestant, as to declare there would be no more Popes ; and, indeed, if his other Prophecy had come to pass, there would have been no Occasion for them.

BUT neither his Prediction of these Evils, nor of this good News, could secure his Prophetick Hide from the Magistrates Birch ; for at *Lincoln* he was publicly scourg'd for the petty Larceny of foreseeing Things which never came to pass.

Hacket had such Assurance in the Force of his own Prayers, that he declar'd, if all *England* pray'd for Rain, and he himself against it, there should be dry Weather. *Thou hast the Power*, (says he to his Maker) *and I have*

have the Faith, therefore the Thing shall be done. In these his Prayers he used terrible Imprecations upon himself and his own Soul, and pretended that the Effect of them was certain: In his Dispute with an Adversary, he would propose this Condition; *I submit instantly to everlasting Damnation, if I am not in the Right; do you so too, and one of us shall change his Religion, according to the miserable or happy Success of our Imprecation.*

THIS (Mr. Bayle observes) was very absurd. For the Effect of the Imprecation was to be the sudden Death of one or the other, and so neither of them could alter his Opinion. The dead Man could not do it, and the Survivor would not, since the terrible Success of his Opponent's Curse would have given so authentick a Testimony to the Truth of his own Religion. *But it must not be expected,* continues Monsieur Bayle, *that such raving Visionaries should be free from Contradiction.*

HE deluded abundance of silly People with this Kind of Prayer, and told them, that for the Sins of Men, the Devil and his Imps had, for two Months together, inflicted on his Body the very individual Pains of Hell, or within a small Matter of them.

BY thus swearing by his eternal Damnation, and other execrable Imprecations, he seduc'd Coppinger and Arthington, two Men of moderate Learning, and made them believe that he frequently convers'd with God, and that the Devil had stigmatiz'd him. His frequent

THE first thing we hear of *Hacket* is, that being a Servant to a Gentleman, he, to revenge his Master for some Offence done him, bit off a School-master's Nose, and eat it up, that the other might not sew it on again. His next Exploit was the Marrying of a wealthy Widow, and then undoing her by his luxurious Living. The Fellow had no Learning, but a great Memory ; this last enabled him to get by Heart a good many Sermons, with which he used to make himself merry over his Liquor. He was a ravenous Lover of Wine and Women, and also a Highwayman. Thus accomplish'd, he set up for a Prophet, and told ill Tidings to come : Famine, War, and Pestilence were threaten'd against *England* — nay, they were to assault it in a Body that very Year in which he foretold them. I must not conceal that the Man was so much a Protestant, as to declare there would be no more Popes ; and, indeed, if his other Prophecy had come to pass, there would have been no Occasion for them.

BUT neither his Prediction of these Evils, nor of this good News, could secure his Prophetick Hide from the Magistrates Birch ; for at *Lincoln* he was publicly scourg'd for the petty Larceny of foreseeing Things which never came to pass.

Hacket had such Assurance in the Force of his own Prayers, that he declar'd, if all *England* pray'd for Rain, and he himself against it, there should be dry Weather. *Thou hast the Power*, (says he to his Maker) *and I have*

have the Faith, therefore the Thing shall be done. In these his Prayers he used terrible Imprecations upon himself and his own Soul, and pretended that the Effect of them was certain : In his Dispute with an Adversary, he would propose this Condition ; *I submit instantly to everlasting Damnation, if I am not in the Right ; do you so too, and one of us shall change his Religion, according to the miserable or happy Success of our Imprecation.*

THIS (Mr. Bayle observes) was very absurd. For the Effect of the Imprecation was to be the sudden Death of one or the other, and so neither of them could alter his Opinion. The dead Man could not do it, and the Survivor would not, since the terrible Success of his Opponent's Curse would have given so authentick a Testimony to the Truth of his own Religion. *But it must not be expected,* continues Monsieur Bayle, *that such raving Visionaries should be free from Contradiction.*

HE deluded abundance of silly People with this Kind of Prayer, and told them, that for the Sins of Men, the Devil and his Imps had, for two Months together, inflicted on his Body the very individual Pains of Hell, or within a small Matter of them.

BY thus swearing by his eternal Damnation, and other execrable Imprecations, he seduc'd Coppinger and Arthington, two Men of moderate Learning, and made them believe that he frequently convers'd with God, and that the Devil had stigmatiz'd him. His frequent

frequent and most fervent Prayers, an exterior Appearance of great Sanctity, and his Custom of Fasting every *Sunday*, conduc'd to the Belief of these Things. *Poor human Soul!* (cries Mr. Bayle here) *how great are thy Errors! and how great is their Efficacy!*

Edmond Coppinger had the Title of the *Prophet of Mercy*, and *Henry Arthington* that of the *Prophet of Judgment*. *Arthington* gave out that they had an extraordinary Mission, and that after *Jesus Christ*, *William Hacket* was the next in Power. They afterwards went farther, and equal'd *William Hacket* to our Saviour in all Things. He himself said in his Prayers, *Father, I know thou lovest me equal with thyself*. He refus'd the Ceremony of *Unction* or *Coronation*, for, says he, *I have been already anointed by the Holy Ghost in Heaven*. At last, they ask'd him what he would command them to do, promising Obedience without Reserve: Go, quoth he, *proclaim through all the Streets of London, that Jesus Christ is come to judge the World, and lodges at such an Inn, and no Body can put him to Death*. They obey'd the Prophet with such Precipitancy, that *Arthington* forgot his Gloves. When by their Bawling they had drawn a dirty Crowd about them, they mounted an empty Chariot, and there preach'd up *William Hacket*, foretelling, that all who refus'd Obedience to this King of *Europe*, should kill one another, and that *Queen Elizabeth* would be dethron'd.

WHEN

WHEN they had thus executed this their important Commission, they return'd again to their Master, *William Hacket*: As soon as they saw him, *Arbington* cry'd out before the People, *Behold the King of the Earth!*

THIS Fellow being at once an Enthusiast and a Rebel, perfectly hated Queen *Elizabeth*, and design'd to have robb'd her of her Crown and Life, and to have chang'd the Form of Government. It was observ'd of him, that he always fate down and put on his Hat at the Prayers which mention'd her Majesty.

HE was at length sentenc'd to be hang'd, drawn, and quarter'd, and was executed accordingly. Dreadful are the Blasphemies which he utter'd on that Occasion. One of them being at the End of a very devout Prayer of his, Monsieur *Bayle* observes, *that there is nothing so extravagant, but the Heart of Man is capable of it.* In that Prayer he calls himself the true *Jehovah*, whom God had sent; and desires the Almighty to shew some Miracle from the Clouds to these Unbelievers, and deliver him from his Enemies. *But if not, says he to the Omnipotent, I will set the Heavens on Fire, and —* the other Part of the Threatning is so horrid and outrageous, that I cannot utter it otherwise than in Latin, *et tee Throno detractum Manibus meis lacerabo,* It is said he pronounc'd other Words still more execrable.

WHEN the Hangman was going to do his Duty, *Hacket* turn'd round upon him, and said, *And dost thou, Beast, dare to hang Hacket*

thy

frequent and most fervent Prayers, an exterior Appearance of great Sanctity, and his Custom of Fasting every *Sunday*, conduc'd to the Belief of these Things. *Poor human Soul!* (cries Mr. Bayle here) *how great are thy Errors! and how great is their Efficacy!*

Edmond Coppinger had the Title of the *Prophet of Mercy*, and *Henry Arthington* that of the *Prophet of Judgment*. *Arthington* gave out that they had an extraordinary Mission, and that after *Jesus Christ*, *William Hacket* was the next in Power. They afterwards went farther, and equal'd *William Hacket* to our Saviour in all Things. He himself said in his Prayers, *Father, I know thou lovest me equal with thyself*. He refus'd the Ceremony of *Unction* or *Coronation*, for, says he, *I have been already anointed by the Holy Ghost in Heaven*. At last, they ask'd him what he would command them to do, promising Obedience without Reserve: Go, quoth he, *proclaim through all the Streets of London, that Jesus Christ is come to judge the World, and lodges at such an Inn, and no Body can put him to Death*. They obey'd the Prophet with such Precipitancy, that *Arthington* forgot his Gloves. When by their Bawling they had drawn a dirty Crowd about them, they mounted an empty Chariot, and there preach'd up *William Hacket*, foretelling, that all who refus'd Obedience to this King of *Europe*, should kill one another, and that Queen *Elizabeth* would be dethron'd.

WHEN

WHEN they had thus executed this their important Commission, they return'd again to their Master, *William Hacket*: As soon as they saw him, *Arbington* cry'd out before the People, *Behold the King of the Earth!*

THIS Fellow being at once an Enthusiast and a Rebel, perfectly hated Queen *Elizabeth*, and design'd to have robb'd her of her Crown and Life, and to have chang'd the Form of Government. It was observ'd of him, that he always sat down and put on his Hat at the Prayers which mention'd her Majesty.

HE was at length sentenc'd to be hang'd, drawn, and quarter'd, and was executed accordingly. Dreadful are the Blasphemies which he utter'd on that Occasion. One of them being at the End of a very devout Prayer of his, Monsieur *Bayle* observes, *that there is nothing so extravagant, but the Heart of Man is capable of it.* In that Prayer he calls himself the true *Jehovah*, whom God had sent; and desires the Almighty to shew some Miracle from the Clouds to these Unbelievers, and deliver him from his Enemies. *But if not*, says he to the Omnipotent, *I will set the Heavens on Fire, and* — the other Part of the Threatning is so horrid and outrageous, that I cannot utter it otherwise than in Latin, *et te e Throno d. tractum Manibus meis lacerabo*. It is said he pronounc'd other Words still more execrable.

WHEN the Hangman was going to do his Duty, *Hacket* turn'd round upon him, and said, *And dost thou, Beast, dare to hang Hacket*
thy

thy King? After the Rope was tied about his Neck, he cast up his Eyes to Heaven, and grinding his Teeth, *Is this,* says he, *the Recompence thou giv'st me for making a King of thee? but I come to be reveng'd.*

UPON his Tryal he behav'd himself with great Assurance and an affected Gravity. He confess'd to the Judges, that he had stabb'd the Effigies of Queen *Elizabeth* with an Iron Pin, and that he never own'd her for Queen. A little before he was hang'd, he curs'd her with all Manner of Execrations and Bitterness.

F I N I S.



I N D E X.



INDEX.

A



ARMFUL (Mrs.) her Character	<i>Page 15</i>
Author hates harsh Sounds	17
— hears himself Backbit	23
Afflictions, their Use	30
Ambition, some Thoughts concerning it	16
Author, his Policy and Passions when a Child	40
— chuses his own Epitaph	48
— is an Instructor of Mankind	<i>ibid.</i>
— his eminent Self-denial	<i>ibid.</i>
Apparitions, a pleasant Story of one	88
Almanack-makers, their deplorable Ignorance in their own Trade	93
Anger, defined	134
— a Dissertation upon it	<i>ibid.</i>
— defeats it self	<i>ibid.</i>
Avarice defin'd and display'd	138
— why never satiated	140

M

Avarice



thy King? After the Rope was tied about his Neck, he cast up his Eyes to Heaven, and grinding his Teeth, *Is this,* says he, *the Recompence thou giv'st me for making a King of thee? but I come to be reveng'd.*

UPON his Tryal he behav'd himself with great Assurance and an affected Gravity. He confess'd to the Judges, that he had stabb'd the Effigies of Queen *Elizabeth* with an Iron Pin, and that he never own'd her for Queen. A little before he was hang'd, he curs'd her with all Manner of Execrations and Bitterness.

F I N I S.



I N D E X.



INDEX.

A



ARMFUL (Mrs.) her Character	<i>Page</i> 15
Author hates harsh Sounds	17
— hears himself Backbit	23
Afflictions, their Use	30
Ambition, some Thoughts concerning it	16
Author, his Policy and Passions when a Child	40
— chuses his own Epitaph	48
— is an Instructor of Mankind	<i>ibid.</i>
— his eminent Self-denial	<i>ibid.</i>
Apparitions, a pleasant Story of one	88
Almanack-makers, their deplorable Ignorance in their own Trade	93
Anger, defined	134
— a Dissertation upon it	<i>ibid.</i>
— defeats it self	<i>ibid.</i>
Avarice defin'd and display'd	138
— why never fatiated	140

M

Avarice



I N D E X.

Avarice, is the Vice of old Age	141
Adultery, a Sin in the common People, but not in the Quality	163, 164
Arretina, her great Fickleness	166, 167
Amble (Miss) her Character	170, 171
Astrologer, a Description of one	204
Author, (the) a Friend to good Eating	213
Arthington (Henry) who	238

B

Bulkey (Mrs.) her Character	21
Boniface (Jack) intreagues with Miss <i>Ma-nage</i>	34
Blue Ribband, its great Power	41
Beaus, why most of them Blockheads	43
Beagles, to whom principal Companions	86
Beaus, want the Sense to hold their Tongues	112
— one of them makes a Speech at Tom's	113
Busiris, a Tragedy, its Character	122
Begging, a Dissertation upon it	127
Beggar, a wife and successful Speech of his	128
— his Organs, how dispos'd	<i>ibid.</i>
Bibliopolus, his Character	143
Brute (Sir John) his Character	220
Bayle (Monsieur) a judicious Observation of his	237
— another	<i>ibid.</i>
— another	238
— another	239

C

Citizens, why so fond of reading News	2
Country Entertainment, one describ'd	18
City-Wife, how she passes her Time	50
Changes, the World full of them	53
Credulity, its Advantages to the Heathen and Roman Priests	67
— its Mischief	70
Children, how bewitch'd	75
Credulity, surprizing Instances of it	81
— its Folly and Danger	<i>ibid.</i>

Crickets,

I N D E X.

Cricket, their foretelling Spirit	86
Conversation, its past and present State	100
— wherein it consists	102
Cat, the Malice of one	117
Criticſm, how prostituted	120
— an ancient Calling	121
Chit Chat, a Comedy, mention'd	122
— but Nothing ſaid of it	<i>ibid.</i>
Critick, a Receipt to make one	123, 124, 125, 126
Church, the vaſt Significancy of that Word	130
Covetouſneſs, a Sign of Impotence	142
Commandments (the Ten) worthy to be kept	155
Charity, the Want of it lamented and expoſ'd	179
Chriſtians, no Party of them free from the Spirit of Bitterneſs	180
Conjurer, a Deſcription of one	205
Credulity deſcrib'd	202
Credulity and Incredulity, a ſtrange Inſtance of both	106, 107
Cineas, ſee <i>Pyrrhus</i>	
Coppinger (<i>Edmond</i>) who	238

D

D ialogue (a fine one) about the Weather, Dr. Partridge and the Pope	19
Dance (a rural one) deſcrib'd	24
Devil (the) an experienc'd old Rake	74
Dreſs, its excellent Uſe in Diſcourſe,	102
Diamond Ring, the irrefiſtible Eloquence of one	<i>ibid.</i>
Dogs (a Battle between them) deſcrib'd	118
— they provoke the Author	<i>ib. & ſeq.</i>
Divines, want Temper in Diſpute	136
— the Folly and Scandal of this	<i>ibid.</i>
Devotion, the Uſe made of it by the Ladies	142
Death, a Diſſertation upon it	144
— it is the Trade of Military Men	145
— the like of the Phyſicians	<i>ibid.</i>
— the Genius of good Fortune to many	147
— its true Signification	148

I N D E X.

Avarice, is the Vice of old Age	141
Adultery, a Sin in the common People, but not in the Quality	163, 164
<i>Arretina</i> , her great Fickleness	166, 167
<i>Amble</i> (Miss) her Character	170, 171
Astrologer, a Description of one	204
Author, (the) a Friend to good Eating	213
<i>Arthington</i> (Henry) who	238

B

B ulkey (Mrs.) her Character	21
<i>Boniface</i> (<i>Jack</i>) intreagues with Miss <i>Manage</i>	34
Blue Ribband, its great Power	41
Beaus, why most of them Blockheads	43
Beagles, to whom principal Companions	86
Beaus, want the Sense to hold their Tongues	112
— one of them makes a Speech at <i>Tom's</i>	113
<i>Bustis</i> , a Tragedy, its Character	122
Begging, a Dissertation upon it	127
Beggar, a wise and successful Speech of his	128
— his Organs, how dispos'd	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Bibliopolus</i> , his Character	143
Brute (Sir <i>John</i>) his Character	220
<i>Bayle</i> (Monsieur) a judicious Observation of his	237
— another	<i>ibid.</i>
— another	238
— another	239

C

C itizens, why so fond of reading News	2
Country Entertainment, one describ'd	18
City-Wife, how she passes her Time	50
Changes, the World full of them	53
Credulity, its Advantages to the Heathen and Roman Priests	67
— its Mischief	70
Children, how bewitch'd	75
Credulity, surprizing Instances of it	81
— its Folly and Danger	<i>ibid.</i>

Crickets,

I N D E X.

41	Crickets, their foretelling Spirit	86
in	Conversation, its past and present State	100
64	— wherein it consists	102
67	Cat, the Malice of one	117
71	Criticism, how prostituted	120
04	— an ancient Calling	121
13	Chit Chat, a Comedy, mention'd	122
38	— but Nothing said of it	<i>ibid.</i>
	Critick, a Receipt to make one	123, 124, 125, 126
21	Church, the vast Significancy of that Word	130
Ma-	Covetousness, a Sign of Impotence	142
34	Commandments (the Ten) worthy to be kept	155
41	Charity, the Want of it lamented and expos'd	179
43	Christians, no Party of them free from the Spirit of	
86	Bitterness	180
112	Conjurer, a Description of one	205
113	Credulity describ'd	202
122	Credulity and Incredulity, a strange Instance of	
127	both	106, 107
128	Cineas, see <i>Pyrrhus</i>	
<i>ibid.</i>	Coppinger (<i>Edmond</i>) who	238
143	D	
220	Dialogue (a fine one) about the Weather, Dr.	
237	<i>Partridge</i> and the Pope	19
<i>ibid.</i>	Dance (a rural one) describ'd	24
238	Devil (the) an experienc'd old Rake	74
239	Dress, its excellent Use in Discourse,	102
	Diamond Ring, the irresistible Eloquence of one	<i>ibid.</i>
2	Dogs (a Battle between them) describ'd	118
18	— they provoke the Author	<i>ib. & seq.</i>
50	Divines, want Temper in Dispute	136
53	— the Folly and Scandal of this	<i>ibid.</i>
oman	Devotion, the Use made of it by the Ladies	142
67	Death, a Dissertation upon it	144
70	— it is the Trade of Military Men	145
75	— the like of the Physicians	<i>ibid.</i>
81	— the Genius of good Fortune to many	147
<i>ibid.</i>	— its true Signification	148
ckets,	M 2	
		Death,

INDEX.

Death, a beautiful Description of it	148
<i>Damon</i> , why he hangs himself	153
Defamation, Instances of its Prevalency	175, 176, 177, 178
<i>Durfey</i> (Mr. <i>Thomas</i>) his Character	189
<i>Diana</i> , her Craftsmen	202
— their Policy	<i>ibid.</i>
Delusion, its Power	235

E

E nthufiasm, the worst Sort of Madness	8
— reflections upon it	10, 11
Exercise, natural to the human System	16
Error, derives its Force from human Weakness	82
— a Way to avoid it	<i>ibid.</i>
— how subject we are to it	179
<i>English</i> , their Humour of conquering in the Field, and bearing down in Conversation	109
Education, how much sufficient for a Country Squire	181, 182
Eating, a Dissertation upon it	209
— a great Help to good Humour	212
— instances of this	<i>ibid.</i>

F

F anaticks, what Sort of them deserve no Toleration	2
<i>French</i> Prophets, a couple of them go a long Journey upon a strange Errand	7
— an Account of them and their Behaviour	7, 8, 9
Fakhoods, why so frequently believ'd	28
<i>Felix</i> (Mr. <i>John</i>) his Character	51, 59
<i>Fuffack</i> (Mrs.) her Character	59
Familiars, what, and how known	76
<i>Fear first made Gods</i> , in what Sense true	80
Fancy (the) loves to be shock'd with Things terrible	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>French</i> , their Part to be beaten by the <i>English</i>	109
Fright, the Author in one	115
— in another	116

I N D E X.

<i>Fabius Maximus</i> , his Temper and Slowness saved the Roman State	135
Fifth Commandment, forgot by the present Generation	159
Fathers, hard ones make their Children desperate	<i>ibid.</i>
Flattery, defin'd and expos'd	188
—— how distinguish'd from Praise	189
—— its Malignity	192, 193
—— strange Instances of it	<i>ibid.</i>
Flatterers, whole Nations of them	<i>ibid.</i>
Fool, of a great Family, a sensible Saying of his	191
Frier, one with a triple Chin	209
—— his Character and Gluttony	<i>ibid.</i>
Fasting, its rise and present Decay	211
Free-Men, how distinguish'd from Slaves	232
G	
Ghost, the Policy of raising one	38
Ghosts, Considerations upon them	78
—— are a Help to Discourse	<i>ibid.</i>
Country Ghosts describ'd	84
Ghosts of Quality, their cunning and ill Nature	86
Plebeian Ghosts describ'd	87
—— what raises them before the Resurrection	<i>ibid.</i>
Grains (Beau) his Character	44
General (an <i>English</i> one) excels <i>Hannibal</i>	135
Grief defin'd, and its Effects shewn	150
—— observations upon it	151
—— a Way to assuage it	152
Good Woman, not one in the World, according to their Opinion of one another	173
Gape (<i>Oliver</i>) his Letter from <i>Paris</i> to his Father	183, &c.
Gormond (Lord) rebuked	215

I N D E X.

Death, a beautiful Description of it	148
<i>Damon</i> , why he hangs himself	153
Defamation, Instances of its Prevalency	175, 176, 177, 178
<i>Durfey</i> (Mr. <i>Thomas</i>) his Character	189
<i>Diana</i> , her Craftsmen	202
— their Policy	<i>ibid.</i>
Delusion, its Power	235

E

E nthusiasm, the worst Sort of Madness	8
— reflections upon it	10, 11
Exercise, natural to the human System	16
Error, derives its Force from human Weakness	82
— a Way to avoid it	<i>ibid.</i>
— how subject we are to it	179
<i>English</i> , their Humour of conquering in the Field, and bearing down in Conversation	109
Education, how much sufficient for a Country Squire	181, 182
Eating, a Dissertation upon it	209
— a great Help to good Humour	212
— instances of this	<i>ibid.</i>

F

F anaticks, what Sort of them deserve no Toleration	2
<i>French</i> Prophets, a couple of them go a long Journey upon a strange Errand	7
— an Account of them and their Behaviour	7, 8, 9
Falshoods, why so frequently believ'd	28
<i>Felix</i> (Mr. <i>John</i>) his Character	51, 59
<i>Fussack</i> (Mrs.) her Character	59
Familiars, what, and how known	76
<i>Fear first made Gods</i> , in what Sense true	80
Fancy (the) loves to be shock'd with Things terrible	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>French</i> , their Part to be beaten by the <i>English</i>	109
Fright, the Author in one	115
— in another	116

I N D E X.

<i>Fabius Maximus</i> , his Temper and Slowness saved the Roman State	135
Fifth Commandment, forgot by the present Gene- ration	159
Fathers, hard ones make their Children desperate	<i>ibid.</i>
Flattery, defin'd and expos'd	188
—— how distinguish'd from Praise	189
—— its Malignity	192, 193
—— strange Instances of it	<i>ibid.</i>
Flatterers, whole Nations of them	<i>ibid.</i>
Fool, of a great Family, a sensible Saying of his	191
Frier, one with a triple Chin	209
—— his Character and Gluttony	<i>ibid.</i>
Fasting, its rise and present Decay	211
Free-Men, how distinguish'd from Slaves	232
G	
Ghost, the Policy of raising one	38
Ghosts, Considerations upon them	78
—— are a Help to Discourse	<i>ibid.</i>
Country Ghosts describ'd	84
Ghosts of Quality, their cunning and ill Nature	86
Plebeian Ghosts describ'd	87
—— what raises them before the Resurrection	<i>ibid.</i>
Grains (Beau) his Character	44
General (an <i>English</i> one) excels <i>Hannibal</i>	135
Grief defin'd, and its Effects shewn	150
—— observations upon it	151
—— a Way to assuage it	152
Good Woman, not one in the World, according to their Opinion of one another	173
Gape (<i>Oliver</i>) his Letter from <i>Paris</i> to his Father	183, &c.
<i>Gormond</i> (Lord) rebuked	215

INDEX.

H <i>Off</i> (<i>Robin</i>) a wily Fellow	35
— The Sign by which he knew a Man of Quality	ib.
— Makes a strange Discovery	36
House-Dog, (an old One) foretells Things to come	86
Haberdasher, his ^r Prentice reflects upon the Tragedy of <i>Cato</i>	121
<i>Hannibal</i> , his Character	134, 135
Hearts stolen, a common Saying, but a very false one	165
<i>Hobbes</i> (Mr.) a Story of him	225
<i>Hacket</i> (<i>William</i>) a strange Enthusiast	235
— his Life and Character	ib.
— his Profaneness	236, 237
— his Impostures	237
— chuses two Prophets	ib.
— his Disaffection	239
— his Blasphemies	ib.
— his Death	240

I

I Ntriguing join'd with Praying, and why	33
Idleness, the present State of it consider'd	46, 47
— its Advantages to Trade	50
Industry, its Praises	51
— its Reputation in the City	ib.
Imposture detected and punish'd	107

K

K <i>ickup</i> (Mrs.) goes Abroad with <i>Will Blood</i>	98
— has a peaceable Husband	ib.
Knowledge, unnecessary to modern Conversation	101
King, one defin'd by <i>K. James</i> the 1 st	197
— his Duty	ib.

INDEX.

L

35 of ib. 36 me 86 dy 21 35 alse 165 225 235 ib. 237 237 ib. 239 ib. 240 33 6,47 50 51 ib. 107 98 ib. n 101 197 ib.	L ove, its Description and Power 25 L etter, from a Wooll-stapler to his Mistress 26 — another from <i>Gibeon</i> the Miller to his Dear <i>Deby</i> 27 — another from a Gentleman to a Lady ib. — another to a young Lady about keeping the <i>Sabbath</i> 116 L evees 41 — the Author has one ib. — his Behaviour at it <i>ib. & seq.</i> L evee-Hunters, their Reward 51, 52 <i>Labour to be lazy</i> , an odd Exercise ib. L ord, the Skill of one in Spelling 106 L iterati, their gloomy Silence 108 L ord, a foolish one, how made to look wonderful serene 141 L overs, their Idea of Death 146 <i>Lydia</i> cries bitterly, and why 153 L ord, the Vulgar Opinion of one, corrected 199 L adies, their irresistible Dominion 221 L ife, the many Arts to get rid of it without Dying 222, 227 — consists in proceeding 224 L ac'd Idiots, their Impertinence 232
---	--

M

M athematicks, a Professor of, fancies himself a Bell, and claims Kindred to Brass Pots 14 M ilitia, a Captain of, his Wit and Activity 24 <i>Manage (Miss)</i> her History 32 <i>Montaign</i> , imitated by the Author 39 M an, his Inconsistency with himself 54 <i>Mutatus</i> , his Character 54, 55, 56 M ahomet, the Prepossessions of his Followers 64 M ind of Man, its Thirst of Novelty 72 <i>Mechlin</i> Lace, its Importance in Dispute 104

Love

Masquerade

I N D E X.

H

- H** *Off (Robin)* a wily Fellow 35
 — The Sign by which he knew a Man of
 Quality *ib.*
 — Makes a strange Discovery 36
House-Dog, (an old One) foretells Things to come
 86
Haberdasher, his 'Prentice reflects upon the Tragedy
 of *Cato* 121
Hannibal, his Character 134, 135
Hearts stolen, a common Saying, but a very false
 one 165
Hobbes (Mr.) a Story of him 225
Hacket (William) a strange Enthusiast 235
 — his Life and Character *ib.*
 — his Profaneness 236, 237
 — his Impostures 237
 — chuses two Prophets *ib.*
 — his Disaffection 239
 — his Blasphemies *ib.*
 — his Death 240

I

- I** ntriguing join'd with Praying, and why 33
 Idleness, the present State of it consider'd 46, 47
 — its Advantages to Trade 50
Industry, its Praises 51
 — its Reputation in the City *ib.*
Imposture detected and punish'd 107

K

- K** *Ickup* (Mrs.) goes Abroad with *Will Blood* 98
 — has a peaceable Husband *ib.*
Knowledge, unnecessary to modern Conversation 101
King, one defin'd by *K. James* the 1st 197
 — his Duty *ib.*

INDEX.

L

L	Love, its Description and Power	25
	Letter, from a Wooll-stapler to his Mistress	26
	— another from <i>Gibeon</i> the Miller to his Dear	
	<i>Deby</i>	27
	— another from a Gentleman to a Lady	ib.
	— another to a young Lady about keeping the	
	<i>Sabbath</i>	116
	Levees	41
	— the Author has one	ib.
	— his Behaviour at it	ib. & seq.
	Levee-Hunters, their Reward	51, 52
	<i>Labour to be lazy</i> , an odd Exercise	ib.
	Lord, the Skill of one in Spelling	106
	Literati, their gloomy Silence	108
	Lord, a foolish one, how made to look wonderful	
	serene	141
	Lovers, their Idea of Death	146
	<i>Lydia</i> cries bitterly, and why	153
	Lord, the Vulgar Opinion of one, corrected	199
	Ladies, their irresistible Dominion	221
	Life, the many Arts to get rid of it without Dying	
		222, 227
	— consists in proceeding	224
	Lac'd Idiots, their Impertinence	232

M

M	Mathematicks, a Professor of, fancies himself a	
	Bell, and claims Kindred to Brass Pots	14
	Militia, a Captain of, his Wit and Activity	24
	<i>Manage</i> (<i>Miss</i>) her History	32
	<i>Montaign</i> , imitated by the Author	39
	Man, his Inconsistency with himself	54
	<i>Mutatus</i> , his Character	54, 55, 56
	<i>Mahomet</i> , the Prepossessions of his Followers	64
	Mind of Man, its Thirst of Novelty	72
	<i>Mechlin</i> Lace, its Importance in Dispute	104

Masquerade

Love

I N D E X.

Masquerade, a Comedy, why no Character given of it	122
Mummy, consecrated, how profitable	131
Moralist, a <i>French</i> one, his Observation upon the Passions	137
Monosyllables, swearing Ones, their Usefulness	148
Mirth, no Remedy for Grief	151
<i>Matilda</i> , her Character	155
Murder, many Ways of committing it	161
— Instances given	162, 163
<i>Maria</i> , her Character	170, 171
Merit, creates Envy and Defamers	174
— the Reason of this	175
Madman, the Saying of one	218
<i>Maggie (Tom)</i> the Ballad-maker, his good and ill Fortune	230

N

N ature, how far to be indulg'd	208
News-Writers, their Merit and Praises	1
— compar'd to Undertakers	5
— intrude into the Privacies of the Ladies	<i>ib.</i>
Noble Lord, why he should get drunk	44
<i>Noodle (Dick)</i> his Character	155, 156
Ninth Command, an Enemy to the Tea-Table	168
— but despis'd	<i>ib.</i>
<i>Nero</i> , his Character	189, 190
Nobility, what is truly so	199

O

O LD Age, why mention'd to a young Lady	31
Old Woman, one in every Parish promoted to a Seat in <i>Satan's</i> Privy-Council	73
Orators of Coffee-houses, to be pity'd	112
Old Women, how they oblige their Husbands	147

P

P hyfick (a Doctor of) understands <i>Latin</i> , and hates Cats	14
Physicians, their weekly Triumphs	145
	<i>Pepper</i>

INDEX.

<i>Pepper</i> (Lady) her Character	15
— her Policy	ib.
— Sir <i>Thomas</i> counterplots her	16
Plumb-Porridge, a Dissertation upon it	22
Pedant, the Character of one	43
Pope (the) why he mistakes himself	63
Prejudice, its Definition and Mischief	61, 62
Pettycoat-Pensioners, who	95
Prayer-Time at St. <i>James's</i> , how spent	105
Purse, one full of Guineas, its Force in Argument	106
Passion, a Speech against it	117, 118
Priests and Butchers, formerly the same Trade	120
Philosophy, its Use	132
Passions, the Use of them, their Tyranny when un-restrain'd	133
— Instances of this	ib.
— most of them subservient to that of Avarice	139
Puritans, how they kept <i>Sunday</i>	158
Prophet, a dumb one describ'd	205
Parson, a <i>Scots</i> one, a Story of him	212
Power, the general Love of it	216
— instanc'd in Quadrupeds and Insects	ib. & 217
<i>Pyrrhus</i> , King of <i>Epirus</i> , his Conversation with <i>Cinias</i>	225
— his Death	226
<i>Paplicola</i> , his Character	229, 230, 231

Q

<i>Quarto</i> (Jack) gets a Wife by singing Psalms	45
Quarrelsome Persons describ'd	136
Quality (People of) why worshipp'd	199

R

Religion, a dangerous Debate about it	23
<i>Rochefaucalt</i> (Duke of) two fine Observations of his	49
Reason, not permitted to meddle in Spirituals	81
Religion, formerly in great Esteem	120

Right

I N D E X.

Masquerade, a Comedy, why no Character given of it	122
Mummy, consecrated, how profitable	131
Moralist, a <i>French</i> one, his Observation upon the Passions	137
Monosyllables, swearing Ones, their Usefulness	148
Mirth, no Remedy for Grief	151
<i>Matilda</i> , her Character	155
Murder, many Ways of committing it	161
— Instances given	162, 163
<i>Maria</i> , her Character	170, 171
Merit, creates Envy and Defamers	174
— the Reason of this	175
Madman, the Saying of one	218
<i>Maggie (Tom)</i> the Ballad-maker, his good and ill Fortune	230

N

N ature, how far to be indulg'd	208
News-Writers, their Merit and Praises	1
— compar'd to Undertakers	5
— intrude into the Privacies of the Ladies	<i>ib.</i>
Noble Lord, why he should get drunk	44
<i>Noodle (Dick)</i> his Character	155, 156
Ninth Command, an Enemy to the Tea-Table	168
— but despis'd	<i>ib.</i>
<i>Nero</i> , his Character	189, 190
Nobility, what is truly so	199

O

O LD Age, why mention'd to a young Lady	31
Old Woman, one in every Parish promoted to a Seat in <i>Satan's</i> Privy-Council	73
Orators of Coffee-houses, to be pity'd	112
Old Women, how they oblige their Husbands	147

P

P Hyfick (a Doctor of) understands <i>Latin</i> , and hates Cats	14
Physicians, their weekly Triumphs	145
	<i>Pepper</i>

INDEX.

<i>Pepper</i> (Lady) her Character	15
— her Policy	<i>ib.</i>
— Sir <i>Thomas</i> counterplots her	16
Plumb-Porridge, a Dissertation upon it	22
Pedant, the Character of one	43
Pope (the) why he mistakes himself	63
Prejudice, its Definition and Mischief	61, 62
Pettycoat-Pensioners, who	95
Prayer-Time at St. <i>James's</i> , how spent	105
Purse, one full of Guineas, its Force in Argument	106
Passion, a Speech against it	117, 118
Priests and Butchers, formerly the same Trade	120
Philosophy, its Use	132
Passions, the Use of them, their Tyranny when un-restrain'd	133
— Instances of this	<i>ib.</i>
— most of them subservient to that of Avarice	139
Puritans, how they kept <i>Sunday</i>	158
Prophet, a dumb one describ'd	205
Parson, a <i>Scots</i> one, a Story of him	212
Power, the general Love of it	216
— instanc'd in Quadrupeds and Insects <i>ib.</i> &	217
<i>Pyrrhus</i> , King of <i>Epirus</i> , his Conversation with <i>Cinias</i>	225
— his Death	226
<i>Poplicola</i> , his Character	229, 230, 231

Q

<i>Quarto</i> (Jack) gets a Wife by singing Psalms	45
Quarrelsome Persons describ'd	136
Quality (People of) why worshipped	199

R

<i>Religion</i> , a dangerous Debate about it	23
<i>Rochefaucault</i> (Duke of) two fine Observations of his	49
Reason, not permitted to meddle in Spirituals	81
Religion, formerly in great Esteem	120

Right

I N D E X.

Right (Hereditary) defended by a virtuous She- Advocate, who sells Strong-Waters in <i>Drury-Lane</i>	121
<i>Raleigh</i> (Sir <i>Walter</i>) a Tragedy, its Character	122
<i>Rome</i> (the Church of) an illustrious and fortunate Beggar	129
Reason, its Praises	132
<i>Roman</i> Generals, their Rashness	135
Religious Scandal, the fiercest of all others	178
<i>Rugged</i> , (Col.) his Character	192
Retirement, its Loveliness	223, 234
— who proper to enjoy it	<i>ib.</i>
S	
S Nuff-Boxes, a Help to Discourse	109
<i>Startwell</i> , (Lady) her grievous Disaster	16
<i>Somersetshire</i> , a remarkable Story of an old Fellow there	13
Spleen, its Description and Effects	12
— preys most upon Ladies	14
Spleneticks to be pity'd	17
Sir <i>Smart</i> , a <i>Yorkshire</i> Knight, his Design upon <i>Miss Manage</i>	34
— succeeds	37
Shoe-Strings, the great Merit of them	45
<i>Squawl</i> (Tom) the Small-Coal Man, how he earns Money and Plaister from <i>Madam Diapalma</i>	<i>ib.</i>
<i>Swiftly</i> (Will) how he won Mrs. <i>Rebecca</i>	<i>ib.</i>
Sorcerers, Holy Ones, their Policy	67, 68, 69
Spirits, (invisible) seen in the Dark, by those that are asleep, or shut their Eyes; instanc'd in a young Lady	79
Superstition, natural to the Mind of Man	80
<i>Sunday</i> , how kept in Town and Country	156, 157
Selfishness, its Prevalence	139
Slander, a Way to promote it innocently	171
*Squire, a dead one, loves <i>October</i> , and performs strange Freaks,	85
— why he appears	<i>ib.</i>
Squire,	

I N D E X.

She-	Squire, one defin'd	201
Lane	Sun-Shine, its wonderful Effects	90
121	— Victories owing to it	91
122	Savory (Lady) her Character	96, 97
unate	Sword, the mighty Power of one in Controversy	107
129	— a sad Instance of it	ib.
132	Staring, the ill Breeding of it	108
135	Speech, its Use and Abuse	110
178	Squires, Country ones, the Compass of their Un-	
192	derstandings	232
234		
ib.		
	T	
109	TObacconist, the judicious Remark of one upon	
16	a Report which was neither true nor false	33
ellow	Title (Lord) his Character	32
13	— loves <i>Miss Manage</i>	ib.
12	— is out-witted	37
14	— runs from Danger	38
17	Tremulus, his Character	57
upon	Travel, the Abuse of it	181
34	Tyrant, one defin'd	198
37	Temperance defin'd	210
45	Tinsel (Beau) his Character	219
earns	Tallness, a good Means to get a Place	230
ib.		
ib.	V	
58, 69	VIntner, in <i>Westminster</i> , pays dear for his own	
those	Singing	44
c'd in	Veteran (Lord) an old Rake	164
79	— Advice given him	165
80	Venice, sells Nobility, and wherefore	199, 200
	W	
5, 157	Witchcraft, an Account of it	66
139	Witches, why they sometimes accuse them-	
171	selves	69
rforms	— a Witch describ'd	75
85	— Witches, their strange Feats	76
ib.	— Witchcraft	
Squire,		

I N D E X.

Right (Hereditary) defended by a virtuous She- Advocate, who sells Strong-Waters in <i>Drury-Lane</i>	121
<i>Raleigh</i> (Sir <i>Walter</i>) a Tragedy, its Character	122
<i>Rome</i> (the Church of) an illustrious and fortunate Beggar	129
Reason, its Praises	132
<i>Roman</i> Generals, their Rashness	135
Religious Scandal, the fiercest of all others	178
<i>Rugged</i> , (Col.) his Character	192
Retirement, its Loveliness	223, 234
— who proper to enjoy it	ib.
S	
S Nuff-Boxes, a Help to Discourse	109
<i>Startwell</i> , (Lady) her grievous Disaster	16
<i>Somersetshire</i> , a remarkable Story of an old Fellow there	13
Spleen, its Description and Effects	12
— preys most upon Ladies	14
Spleneticks to be pity'd	17
Sir <i>Smart</i> , a <i>Yorkshire</i> Knight, his Design upon <i>Miss Manage</i>	34
— succeeds	37
Shoe-Strings, the great Merit of them	45
<i>Squawl</i> (Tom) the Small-Coal Man, how he earns Money and Plaister from <i>Madam Diapalma</i>	ib.
<i>Swiftly</i> (Will) how he won Mrs. <i>Rebecca</i>	ib.
Sorcerers, Holy Ones, their Policy	67, 68, 69
Spirits, (invisible) seen in the Dark, by those that are asleep, or shut their Eyes; instanc'd in a young Lady	79
Superstition, natural to the Mind of Man	80
<i>Sunday</i> , how kept in Town and Country	156, 157
Selfishness, its Prevalence	139
Slander, a Way to promote it innocently	171
*Squire, a dead one, loves <i>October</i> , and performs strange Freaks,	85
— why he appears	ib.
Squire,	

I N D E X.

She-	Squire, one defin'd	201
Lane	Sun-Shine, its wonderful Effects	90
121	—— Victories owing to it	91
122	Savory (Lady) her Character	96, 97
unate	Sword, the mighty Power of one in Controve	107
129	—— a sad Instance of it	ib.
132	Staring, the ill Breeding of it	108
135	Speech, its Use and Abuse	110
178	Squires, Country ones, the Compass of their Un-	232
192	derstandings	
234	T	
ib.	Tobacconist, the judicious Remark of one upon	
103	a Report which was neither true nor false	33
16	Title (Lord) his Character	32
ellow	—— loves <i>Miss Manage</i>	ib.
13	—— is out-witted	37
12	—— runs from Danger	38
14	Tremulus, his Character	57
17	Travel, the Abuse of it	181
upon	Tyrant, one defin'd	198
34	Temperance defin'd	210
37	Tinsel (Beau) his Character	219
45	Tallness, a good Means to get a Place	230
earns	V	
ib.	Vintner, in <i>Westminster</i> , pays dear for his own	
ib.	Singing	44
58, 69	Veteran (Lord) an old Rake	164
those	—— Advice given him	165
d in	Venice, sells Nobility, and wherefore	199, 200
79	W	
80	Witchcraft, an Account of it	66
, 157	Witches, why they sometimes accuse them-	
139	selves	69
171	—— a Witch describ'd	75
forms	—— Witches, their strange Feats	76
85	—— Witchcraft	
ib.		
quire,		

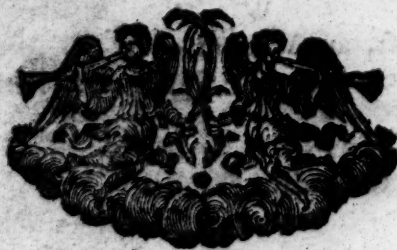
I N D E X.

Witchcraft, certain Signs of it	<i>ib.</i>
Witches, how try'd	77
— punish'd with Death, whether guilty or no	<i>ib.</i>
— where they rendezvous	<i>ib.</i>
— King <i>James</i> the first quoted	<i>ib.</i>
Weather, a Dissertation upon it	89, 92
<i>Wily</i> (<i>Simon</i>) his Character	96
— his Intrigue with <i>Lady Savory</i>	97
<i>Wince</i> (Lady) her Character	98, 99
Whispering in Company, spiteful and ill-bred	108
<i>Warwick-Lane</i> , the Learned there, a Character of their Eloquence	114
Wife, (a Parson's) turns Critick	121
— the Wonder of this	<i>ib.</i>
<i>Wittol</i> (<i>Beau</i>) his Character	156
— how he gain'd <i>Arabella</i>	<i>ib.</i>
Woman-slaughter, what	169
Words, the Abuse of them	195, 196
<i>Wasp</i> (<i>Will</i>) his Character	218, 219

Y

Y oung 'Squires, Advice to them	101
Young Fellows despise their Parents	159

F I N I S.



ib.
77
no ib.
ib.
ib.
89, 92
96
97
98, 99
d 108
after of
114
121
ib.
156
ib.
169
196
219
101
159

